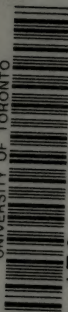


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 0099600 6

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS







26
251

GEORGE ELIOT

BY
MATHILDE BLIND

NEW EDITION

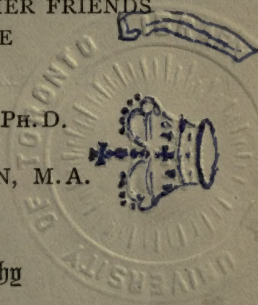
TO WHICH ARE ADDED A CRITICAL ESTIMATE
OF GEORGE ELIOT'S WRITINGS
AND SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTERS ON HER
METHODS OF WORK AND HER FRIENDS
AND HOME LIFE

BY
FRANK WALDO, PH.D.
AND
G. A. TURKINGTON, M.A.

With a Bibliography

BOSTON
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY

1904



452931
25.10.46

Copyright, 1883,
BY ROBERTS BROTHERS.

Copyright, 1904,
BY LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.

PR
4681
B5
1904

THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
CAMBRIDGE, U. S. A.

GEORGE ELIOT AND HER WORK

MATHILDE BLIND, the author of this volume on George Eliot, was born at Mannheim, March 21, 1841. Her own father's name was Cohen, but she took the name of her stepfather, Karl Blind. The latter took part in the Baden insurrection of 1848-49, and was exiled. The family finally settled in London, after a sojourn in France and Belgium, and the Blind home became a rendezvous for refugees from the Continent. Mathilde early showed a taste for poetry and published a number of poems, the most ambitious of which was the 'Ascent of Man,' an epic based on Darwin's great work. This was reissued after her death with an introduction by Alfred Russel Wallace. Miss Blind translated Strauss's 'The Old Faith and the New' and 'The Journal of Marie Bashkirtseff,' and among her prose writings were 'Madame Roland' and the present volume in the 'Famous Women Series.' Miss Blind displayed much ability in all of her writings, and some of her poetry ranks high. There is a memoir prefixed to her collected works, edited by Arthur Symons in 1900. Miss Blind was well equipped for writing a biography of George Eliot, not only by her mental endowments, but as well by her literary training and experiences in England and on the Continent.

The extensive literature which has appeared concerning the life and writings of George Eliot ranges from brief notices to formidable volumes covering the period of her whole life, and includes the criticism of the foremost litterateurs and even the testimony of George Eliot herself. Far the most important of all, so far as her personality is concerned, is her life as told in the volumes of extracts from her diary and letters which were edited by her husband, Mr. Cross, and published in 1885.

The first to appear of the separate volumes treating of George Eliot's life and writings was that by Mathilde Blind, written just after the great novelist's death and published in London and Boston in 1883, at a time when retrospective interest in George Eliot's life was naturally the keenest. A good deal of critical and some biographical material had been previously published in scattered places, but this was the first attempt to gather it together and summarize it; much additional matter was also included, so that Miss Blind's book could not be looked upon as a mere compilation.

The George Eliot literature has two distinct periods, the second of which begins with the publication of her life and letters; or perhaps it is not too much to make the statement that it began with the publication of Mathilde Blind's 'George Eliot,' for Miss Blind had access to much of the then unpublished material that appeared a little later in Cross's 'Life,' and even quoted some letters that did not appear in the 'Life.' So excellently was her work done and so diligently did she search out local unpublished material that a care-

ful examination of the literature about George Eliot makes it evident that what Mathilde Blind has written needs little modification so far as it goes, and that a satisfactory completeness to her book from the present-day standpoint is attained by supplementing her text by some additional details, chiefly those of an autobiographical nature published in Cross's 'Life.' This has been done by the addition of an appendix. This last includes matters related in the journal of George Eliot, her correspondence with the Blackwoods, and some other letters to which Miss Blind did not have access. We have, however, been obliged to keep in mind the matter of space in order to prevent this little book from becoming too bulky.

At the time of its appearance, Miss Blind's book was widely and, in general, appreciatively reviewed. It was even predicted by one reviewer that it "will hold its place even after some ampler memoir has been written, by virtue of its compactness and the justness of its estimates." Not only has this prediction been verified, but the book is still, after the lapse of a score of years, for the general reader and student use the most satisfactory sketch of George Eliot's life and work.

The main value of the more recent writings concerning George Eliot lies in the added light which has been thrown on her personality by some of her acquaintances and friends, as for instance by Mr. Oscar Browning, and in the study of her writings and the estimation of their value by such eminent critics as Henry James and Sir Leslie Stephen. In Mathilde Blind's 'George Eliot' both Oscar Browning and

Leslie Stephen have found material which they have used in their recent works.

Concerning biographies, George Eliot herself has said: "We have often wished that when some great or good personage dies, instead of the dreary three or four-volumed compilation of letters and diary and detail, little to the purpose, which two-thirds of the reading public have not the chance, nor on the other hand the inclination, to read, we could have a real 'Life,' setting forth briefly and vividly the many inward and outward struggles, aims and achievements, so as to make clear the meaning which his experience has for his fellows."

Perhaps more than in the case of any other woman writer do the works of George Eliot need to be interpreted by her life; and the present volume furnishes a good introduction to the novelist's writings.

Mr. Henry James expresses a wide-spread opinion when he mentions the disappointment caused by the reading of Cross's 'Life' of George Eliot, but he insists that he himself experienced no such feeling. This disappointment was no doubt caused by the failure of the 'Life' to reveal matters concerning George Eliot's private life that it was considered had hitherto been withheld from the public and would now be divulged. So little concerning the actual life of the great authoress had drifted beyond the exclusive circle with which she came into personal contact that the public, even the public that read her books, knew little of the minutiae of her private life; so that the two known facts of her dissent from the usually held religious views and the irregularity of her

union with Mr. Lewes were repeated over and over again with all possible variations and embellishments. The record of the quiet life of study and productive work to which George Eliot devoted all her strength, and which was revealed in her books to those who could go below the surface, was not what the expectant public looked for in the 'Life,' and consequently they were disappointed. To those who, like Mr. James, can appreciate the conditions of a life such as George Eliot lived, the work reveals all that is wanted.

To the criticism that the record of George Eliot's inner life has been withheld by the judicious editing of the material available to Mr. Cross, we have Mr. James's statement that "there is little absent that it would have been in Mr. Cross's power to give us." These words, coming from one of the foremost and most careful of the literary critics of the day, who is undoubtedly in a position to be sure of what he wrote in this connection, must be given full weight by the doubting or cynical minds that still feel themselves defrauded of some of the details of George Eliot's life which might have proved "interesting" reading. But even Mr. James admits that these volumes do not fully reveal the personality of George Eliot, but only so much of it as pertained to the ordinary affairs of life. We do not find in them that self-analysis, or even the material for that analysis by others, that would show the inner workings of her mind in the development of her novels, and the process by which she achieved such wonderful literary results. The inner personality, that those who conversed with her felt that she kept to herself, was no more revealed in her letters or

diary jottings than in her talk, and therefore is still lacking in the public's knowledge concerning her, except in so far as it is revealed in her writings and by the testimony of close friends. George Eliot's mind was of that receptive cast that took in, but did not easily give out again in what Mr. James terms an "overflow in idle confidences." From this it must not be inferred that George Eliot was not an interesting conversationalist, for otherwise she could not have held the circle of which she was the centre for so many years, although the credit for this is usually given to Mr. Lewes, who must after all be considered as only a master of ceremonies.

While people read her books, yet the religious feeling against George Eliot's personality increased during her life and even up to the publication of her journal and letters. It was after this that the personal element began to decline and her works began to emerge from the peculiar atmosphere in which they had been enveloped.

Though there is still existing a feeling of expectancy in regard to the ultimate appearance of a 'Life' of George Eliot that shall give a complete account of the details of her life, yet we have her own statement as to the meagreness of detail recorded in her journal.

"To-day [December 31, 1877] I say a final farewell to this little book, which is the only record I have made of my personal life for sixteen years or more. I have often been helped, in looking back in it, to compare former with actual states of despondency from bad health or other apparent causes. . . . I shall record no more in this book, because I am going to

keep a more business-like diary. Here ends 1877." It would thus appear that the autobiographical detail which we so much desire does not exist.

The name "George Eliot," which was first used in a letter to Mr. Blackwood dated February 4, 1857, was selected as a pseudonym for two reasons, one specific and the other general, — George, because it was Mr. Lewes's name, and Eliot merely on account of its dignity and well-sounding brevity. The early adoption of the name permitted Mr. Lewes to do much more with her early writings than he could have done for one bearing his name, and by its continued use we are spared the confusion that would arise from the succession of names, Marian Evans, Mrs. Lewes, and Mrs. Cross.

The literary life of George Eliot may be divided into the following periods: Translator, editor, essayist, novelist. During the period of novelistic work she also assumed the rôle of poet.

George Eliot's writings, when taken in chronological order, may be considered as an index to her intellectual cultural progress. Her powers of assimilation were indeed taxed by her opportunities during the last twenty years of her life, when she could get at first hand and by word of mouth the ideas and opinions of the best philosophic and scientific minds of England. This personal contact was unquestionably a great stimulus to her own mind, and by this means she was enabled to absorb within a few years a knowledge that a whole lifetime of reading and ordinary study would not have given. Her previous regular and serious studies had prepared her mind for just

such a process of further education. Unfortunately this mental growth carried with it the sense of duty on her part to share it with her readers, to the detriment of her spontaneous art. In the relationship between author and reader, there is no more unbending law than that in works of fiction, as well as in poetry, the reading public does not wish to be instructed, in the usual sense of the word, and yet this very desire to instruct grew stronger and stronger in George Eliot as she went on with her literary work and as she herself grew in knowledge.

George Eliot's early life was thoroughly provincial, and all of her early impressions pertain either to the country, hamlet, or village life of the Warwickshire region in which she lived. Later she was introduced to the English literary circle through that most unique of positions, editorship on a Review. Still later her own position in the literary world and that of Mr. Lewes enabled them to become a little centre, round which serious thinkers gathered for the interchange of views, chiefly of a philosophical nature. There is no doubt but that in her essays George Eliot has revealed her thoughts on non-personal topics more freely and spontaneously than in her novels, where every sentence was carefully weighed in a different manner from that of merely careful writing.

Until she was nearly forty years of age George Eliot's intellectual growth had been accomplished by close study, the reading of solid literature, the making of translations, and the preparation of magazine and review literature. Her critical faculties had been carefully cultivated, and her editorial work on the

Westminster Review shows them to have been of the highest order. She was the only one of the group of contemporary British fiction writers who possessed the training of a student of philosophy, when, at the age of thirty-eight, she made her *début* in imaginative literature by the serial publication of 'Scenes of Clerical Life' (1858). These were based on events that occurred in the neighborhood where George Eliot had herself passed her childhood. It is the pathos of commonplace lives depicted in these stories that is their distinctive characteristic.

In the 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' George Eliot kept very closely to facts and actual people, and the incidents and portraits were so completely recognized by residents of the section in which she had lived that they felt certain that the author had been one of themselves. However, George Eliot did not depend entirely upon her own observation, but used incidents that had come to her through tradition, and from her imagination added some things that never occurred to the individuals whose memories are perpetuated in these stories.

The first twenty years of her life had been passed at Griff, "a charming, red brick, ivy-covered house on the Arbury estate at Chilvers-Coton, near Nuneaton." Although George Eliot's lot was originally cast among the lower middle class, yet during this period from infancy to maturity she had unusual advantages for the study of both the upper and lower strata of society under ideally typical conditions. She was herself a member of the class that could most readily affiliate with the lower orders of society, from the laborer up,

to the extent that they preserved with her their natural bearing. On the other hand, her father's fortunate position as land agent in the Newdigate family gave her the opportunity to come in contact with the landed gentry.

In the book 'The Cheverels of Cheverel Manor' Lady Newdigate, in explaining how George Eliot got the information of traditions and stories from the manor house, which she had used in 'Mr. Gilfil's Love-Story,' says with much bluntness: "Whilst Robert Evans was transacting estate work with the Squire in the library, she (Mary Anne Evans) probably waited for him in the housekeeper's room at Arbury." Here, either by speech directed toward her or overheard, she learned the family history bit by bit.

Thanks mainly to the cultivated instincts of Sir Roger Newdigate, there was an atmosphere of artistic breadth pervading Arbury House which must have exerted a strong influence on George Eliot's youthful mind and enabled her, unwittingly probably, to take up a position whence she could view her own environment. Concerning this atmosphere and its effects on George Eliot, Leslie Stephen says: "The impressions made upon the girl during these years are sufficiently manifest in the first scenes of her novels. Were it necessary to describe the general character of English country life, they would enable the 'graphic' historian to give life and color to the skeleton made from statistical and legal information."

These short stories were followed by the companion novels 'Adam Bede' (1859) and 'The Mill on the

Floss' (1860), the chief characters of which were drawn from George Eliot's own surroundings and experiences or personal knowledge. These novels thus contain a personal element that strongly attracts the reader. The simplicity of these stories renders them the most "popular" of the author's novels, since they are not above the comprehension of the majority of readers.

'Adam Bede' created a sensation in the literary world. It was startling in its originality, stirred people's hearts by its pathos, and aroused the greatest interest by its humor. Not only was it everywhere read and discussed, but the shrewd sayings were widely quoted, even in Parliamentary speeches. "'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 'Adam Bede,' 'Silas Marner,' and 'The Mill on the Floss' probably give the most vivid picture now extant of the manners and customs of the contemporary dwellers in the midland counties of England."

While numerous attempts have been made to identify with her characters those with whom George Eliot came into personal contact, or knew from hearsay, yet great interest also centres in what may be termed autobiographical details in her novels, whether of fact or spirit. These latter are most evident in 'The Mill on the Floss,' where is to be found depicted much of her early life and thought.

George Eliot's first three stories, the 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' relate to Nuneaton life. 'Adam Bede' pertains to the borderland of Staffordshire and Derbyshire; 'The Mill on the Floss' to Lincolnshire; and 'Silas Marner,' 'Felix Holt,' and 'Middlemarch' to

the central midland region which includes Warwickshire. Thus, with the exception of 'Romola,' her stories were chiefly confined to the midland section of England, which, physiographically considered, is generally conceded to be one of the least interesting regions of the island of Great Britain. A favorite companion of her father in his frequent drives over the country surrounding Nuneaton, George Eliot was a keen childish observer of the details of the section through which they passed and of the people with whom they came in contact. This gave her opportunities to observe the ways of a great variety of people, and she herself has recorded that she studied her English life "among the midland villages and markets, along by the tree-studded hedgerows, and where the heavy barges (on the canal) seem in the distance to float mysteriously among the rushes and feathered grass" rather than "within the boundaries of an ancestral park." The fact that this was a coal region added much to the variety that was open to her gaze, although it tended to accentuate more strongly the prevalence of commonplace life.

After completing 'The Mill on the Floss,' there was a new departure in the character of George Eliot's works, concerning which Leslie Stephen says: "The publication of 'Silas Marner' marks an important change in the direction of George Eliot's work. The memories of early days are no longer to be the dominant factor in her imaginative world; and henceforth one charm disappears; however completely to the taste of some readers, it may be replaced by others. She has begun . . . to consider theories

about the relations of ethics and æsthetics and psychology; and hereafter the influence of her theory upon her writing will be more obvious."

In 'Silas Marner' (1861) and 'Felix Holt' (1866), George Eliot has given us two imaginative novels which belong to the midland region only so far as concerns stage setting and *personæ*. In the first of these books she has endeavored to "set in a strong light the remedial influences of pure natural human relations," and she was almost tempted to tell her story in metre. This more strictly imaginative development of 'Silas Marner' gives it that impersonal character which will tend to make it a lasting work.

The author of the ordinary novel does not connect the events and influences of the personal life that is described with humanity as a whole; but this George Eliot has attempted to do in 'Felix Holt,' which, however, must be regarded as the least successful of her novels. In this book the author has taken up the problem of youth with active minds and an all-absorbing ideal; in other words, the problem of radicalism as displayed in the moral awakening in England.

George Eliot became so thoroughly imbued with the spirit of her early surroundings that throughout her whole after life she was able to reproduce in her mind's eye the minutest details of landscape or personal action. In the opening chapter of 'Felix Holt,' she has given a very graphic description of this midland section of Warwickshire and the neighboring counties.

It has been pointed out that in her early novels George Eliot has given the results of the observations and experiences that naturally fell in her way, and

the portraiture is correspondingly sharp; but in the later works of 'Romola,' 'Middlemarch,' and 'Daniel Deronda,' there was an actual study of conditions for literary purposes; so that, with the writing of 'Romola,' still another new departure in method is made manifest.

We must agree with Thomas Dawson in saying that the great purpose in 'Romola' (1863) is to show the effect of circumstance upon the development of human character, and all the historical background painted in the most intricate detail serves but to show up this development. George Eliot always tells the story of a soul, and in 'Romola' George Eliot has left her living soul.

'Middlemarch' (1871-72) deals with a higher stratum of the English provincial society than that which is the main field of George Eliot's earlier novels, and while it lacked their peculiar charm, owing to the more constrained and deeper philosophical reflections, and the less spontaneous action of its characters, yet there is an added strength which marks the highest level of her work. In commenting upon the success of 'Middlemarch,' Leslie Stephen remarks: "George Eliot was now admittedly the first living novelist. Thackeray and Dickens were both dead, and no survivor of her generation could be counted as a rival."

Although 'Middlemarch' attained such success that George Eliot herself said that it was received with as much enthusiasm as any of her works, not excepting 'Adam Bede,' yet it brought out more forcibly than ever the melancholy and sadness that

prevail in her writings. As to the general tone of 'Middlemarch,' even that conservative paper, the *Spectator*, felt obliged to admit, in connection with this book, that George Eliot was "the most melancholy of authors." 'Middlemarch' was written on a plan which gave little chance for the consecutive development of a plot, but it did permit the presentation of community life in all its diversified interests.

'Daniel Deronda' (1876) was the last of George Eliot's novels, and is a dual story compounded of two sets of lives that here and there intersect. Here the author has given her highest ideal of the life of a man. Daniel is too perfect for reality, and in fact is almost feminine in character. One critic suggests that Daniel Deronda was George Eliot herself masquerading as a man. The author here discusses the class question by the introduction of the Jewish element, in which she shows her later sympathies with that nation.

In the 'Impressions of Theophrastus Such' (1879), George Eliot has returned to the essay, but of a much wider horizon than that of her *Westminster Review* days. Her topics are broader and their treatment more discursive and less pedantic than twenty years before. Here she had an opportunity to pour out her reflections unhindered by any fear lest she should make a story too heavy. These essays reveal her depth of individuality more truly than any other of her writings.

It was during the years 1868-72 that George Eliot felt strongly the inclination to write poetry, and produced those verses which must be regarded as but interruptions of her prose writings. Her most ambitious

poem, 'The Spanish Gypsy' (1868), displayed her strength as well as her weakness as a poet. In it she uses a Spanish historical setting, as she had previously, in 'Romola,' used an Italian background. The chief conception is the subordination of personal claims to those of class as demanded by destiny; the self-sacrifice of the individual for the general good. The story would undoubtedly have been more effective told in prose than in verse. Much has been written concerning George Eliot as a poet, and it seems to be the universal opinion that she lacked the poetic inspiration. Mr. James has given in half a sentence a clean-cut criticism of George Eliot's poetical writings, — "verse which is all reflection, with direct, vivifying vision, or emotion, remarkably absent."

The identification of persons and places in George Eliot's novels has given some occupation to the majority of writers who have treated of her works. Indeed, two writers have dealt wholly with the places: Rose Kingsley having published a brief article on 'The County of George Eliot' in the *Century Magazine*, 1885, and Mr. S. Parkinson a little book entitled 'Scenes from the George Eliot Country' (Leeds, 1888). These productions contain illustrations showing some of the houses in which George Eliot lived, and buildings and towns which she has described in her writings. Also in Cross's 'Life' George Eliot herself gives much valuable information concerning her literary geography. This Parkinson has freely used.

It has been discriminatingly said that it is through the novel that we can best, or in fact we must, study the condition of person and place during the past

century ; and if the intrinsic value of the novels of that period depend on their palpable truthfulness, George Eliot must be placed at the head of the list of nineteenth century English novelists. During the century the complexity of life was very much increased, and its presentation by the novelist became correspondingly difficult. George Eliot's novels show us in 'Silas Marner' and 'Daniel Deronda' the marked contrasts of the old simple life and the complex life due to modern influences. It is true that she selected "the people" for portrayal and confined herself to a limited geographical area for her scenes, but by doing this she dealt with what she knew actually to exist by obtaining her information at first hand, and her works are of lasting value according as she has kept to this condition. This feature concerning a book, so well shown in 'Adam Bede,' is very different from that of inherent greatness as it is usually recognized and which is exemplified in 'Romola.' Oscar Browning points out, however, that although her novels depicting English Midland life are drawn from experience, yet they have the impersonal form that must belong to imperishable literature.

Compassionate sympathy characterizes George Eliot's writings, but instead of allowing herself the freedom of the objective method as did Scott and Balzac, she kept herself in such a servitude to realism that her art has remained as nearly as possible true to actual conditions.

Probably no other novelist has furnished a better opportunity than George Eliot for the critic to air his views as an interpreter of the meaning or significance

of what the author has said. These psychological studies have been made by all classes of critics, from those who have written in the vein demanded by the popular magazines to those who have exercised all their ingenuity to conjure up meanings that originated entirely within themselves and which never entered George Eliot's mind. Of all the critical estimates of George Eliot that have appeared, that of Henry James appeals to us as the best, although it is very brief. He has related his impressions in clear, simple language that goes straight to the mark, and has not permitted the indefinite ramblings that have characterized so much of the so-called critical work of others.

As an example of the criticism that exists concerning George Eliot may be mentioned Mrs. Herrick's remark: "She seems to me to be the only woman in all the wide range of fictitious literature who has drawn a genuine, manly man;" while Leslie Stephen thinks that she could not present accurately the essentially masculine elements in the character of men, although she portrayed with such strength those which belong to both sexes and those which are best developed in the feminine sex. Her women, he thinks, have not been surpassed. Even 'Adam Bede,' as Leslie Stephen has acutely pointed out, "is a most admirable portrait; but we can, we think, see clearly enough that he always corresponded to the view which an intelligent daughter takes of a respected father. . . . The true difficulty is again, I take it, that she was too thoroughly feminine to be quite at home in the psychology of the male animal. Her women

are — so far as a man can judge — unerringly drawn. We are convinced at every point of the insight and fidelity of the analysis; but when she draws a man, she has not the same certainty of touch.”

M. Brunetière, the critic, calls George Eliot the founder of naturalism in English literature. He designates as the soul of naturalism the intelligence and heartfelt sympathy which George Eliot possessed to such a wonderful degree; and he says that “her profound psychology, her metaphysical solidity, and her moral breadth are displayed in that sympathetic treatment of the commonplace and ugly.”

In commenting upon ‘*Silas Marner*,’ Leslie Stephen remarks: “A modern realist would, I suppose, complain that George Eliot had omitted, or touched too slightly for his taste, a great many repulsive and brutal elements in the rustic world. Her portraits, indeed, are so vivid as to convince us of their fidelity; but she has selected the less ugly, and taken the point of view from which we see mainly what was wholesome and kindly in the little village community. ‘*Silas Marner*’ is a masterpiece in that way, and scarcely equalled in English literature.”

In Mr. Henry James’s judgment, “‘*Romola*’ is on the whole the finest thing she wrote, but its defects are almost on the scale of its beauties.” And again, almost in the same breath, he says: “It is on the whole a failure. The book is overladen with learning and its characters lack life blood.”

George Eliot possessed the active scientific bent of mind rather than the receptive artistic. The works of art seemed not to have made the same impressions

on her that they would have on a more poetic nature. It was this lack of artistic temperament that kept her from giving to 'Romola' a breathing atmosphere, but overloaded it with conditions and facts and made it as laboriously instructive as if it had been written by a German. Her preparation for the task was thoroughly German in character, and, as Mr. James points out, was, alas! thoroughly German in its result.

The criticism has been made by Leslie Stephen that the true atmosphere of the times of the Renaissance is not represented in 'Romola,' and that while it serves admirably as an "academic" treatise, yet it does not satisfy the conditions of a romance of that period. In fact, to have done so, it would have been necessary to depict the morals of a time which only an audacious pen could present to a modern audience of readers. George Eliot would not have reproduced that life with the realistic faithfulness that distinguishes her stories of English life, even if she could have thrown herself into real sympathy with the every-day Florentine life, which is extremely doubtful.

The treatment of the main problem that confronts Romola, "to keep alive that flame of unselfish emotion by which a life of sadness might well be a life of active love," is carried out with that powerful genius that distinguishes George Eliot at her best. "If we can put aside the historical paraphernalia, forget the dates and the historical Savonarola and Machiavelli, there remains a singularly powerful representation of an interesting spiritual history; of the ordeal through which a lofty nature has to pass when brought into collision with characters of baser composition. . . .

There is hardly any novel, except the 'Mill on the Floss,' in which the stages in the inner life of a thoughtful and tender nature are set forth with so much tenderness and sympathy. If Romola is far less attractive than Maggie, her story is more consistently developed to the end."

"Hardly any heroine since Clarissa Harlowe has been so effective a centre of interest as Romola ; and if I regret that she was moved out of her own century and surrounded by a mass of irrelevant matter of antiquarian or sub-historical interest, I will not presume to quarrel with people who do not admit the incongruity."

In connection with George Eliot's diary, the brief comment on Balzac's 'Père Goriot,' in which she calls it "a hateful book," causes Mr. James to remark that "it illuminates the author's [George Eliot's] general attitude with regard to the novel, which, for her, was not primarily a picture of life, capable of deriving a high value from its form, but a moralized fable, the last word of a philosophy endeavoring to teach by example." Although George Eliot herself has said (as quoted in Cross's 'Life,' Vol. III.): "My function is that of the æsthetic, not the doctrinal teacher ; the rousing of the nobler emotions, which make mankind desire the social right ; not the prescribing of special measures, concerning which the artistic mind, however strongly moved by social sympathy, is often not the best judge," yet it would seem as though she did not fully realize the degree to which, especially in her later works, she philosophized in the abstract, and then applied her conclusions to the in-

dividual cases presented by her. She thus gave us the deductive novel in which the character was made to suit her conclusions, rather than the direct results of observation of the individual. And yet in her application of her general conclusions to the individual, George Eliot has shown her greatest genius, for she has been able to infuse them most naturally into creatures of flesh and blood. While one feels the philosophic spirit that pervades her stories, yet her characters fit so well into her background that they present and preserve the attractiveness that has caused her novels to be so widely read. As Henry James has said: "Nothing is finer in her genius than the combination of her love of general truth and love of the special case."

It is this combination of the abstract and concrete that has given George Eliot her lasting position in the world of letters. Probably no other novelist gives back to the thinker so much of what he himself puts into the reading, and it is on this account that such widely divergent criticism has been possible in regard to George Eliot's works.

Without doubt George Eliot's growing interest in the subjects to which Lewes devoted his parallel life, had much to do with the increased reflectiveness so apparent in her later works. She had always read widely in the physical sciences, and many of her illustrations are drawn from this matter-of-fact source. This has deprived her writings of the charm of rich classical allusion that has served the purpose of so many writers who have won fame in their calling. Without Lewes's influence, George Eliot would prob-

ably have retained more realism in her writings ; but his influence must not be overrated, for George Eliot was so much superior to him that it was mainly in petty or politic details that we can realize it directly. He was in a measure a scout and a guide, but hers was the generalship.

George Eliot has made most skilful use of dialect in order to give naturalness to the homely spectacle of her characters. She has, however, taken pains not to overrun general intelligibility in using local speech, and specialists have not only admired her careful and accurate use of words, but she has herself become an authority. Concerning her use of dialect, George Eliot herself has said : " It must be borne in mind that my inclination to be as close as I could to the rendering of dialect, both in words and spelling, was constantly checked by the artistic duty of being generally intelligible. But for that check I should have given a stronger color to the dialogue in ' Adam Bede,' which is modelled on the talk of North Staffordshire and the neighboring part of Derbyshire. The spelling, being determined by my own ear alone, was necessarily a matter of anxiety, for it would be as possible to quarrel about it as about the spelling of Oriental names. The district imagined as the scene of ' Silas Marner ' is in North Warwickshire ; but here, and in all my other presentations except ' Adam Bede,' it has been my intention to give the general physiognomy rather than a close portraiture of the provincial speech as I heard it in the Midland or Mercian region." One of the reasons why ' Romola ' lacks a true atmosphere was that George Eliot could

not give her character a natural way of speaking according to Italian conditions.

George Eliot so closely analyzed some of her characters that it amounted to a dissection — a vivisection of the soul — and this introspection becomes actually saddening to some natures: the problems that she has selected for her themes have contributed towards increasing this effect. There can be no doubt, however, but that George Eliot's reading public would have been much larger than it has been had the tone of her writings been less sombre; for, notwithstanding the wit which she has displayed, not one of her novels leaves the reader in a joyous mood, but rather in one of subdued reflection.

One feature that makes George Eliot's writings difficult reading for the masses, and in places really appreciable by only the more highly and broadly educated people, is her continual use of scientific metaphor. While this habit was one that she early exhibited and was thus unquestionably personal, yet it undoubtedly developed to its abnormal proportions through the influence of Mr. Lewes and the circle of scientists and more general philosophers that the Leweses drew about them. In reality, George Eliot applied the scientific method to her analysis of character, and that was why she was able to do it with such certainty; one critic has well remarked that "to study men as a branch of natural history was the inherent tendency of her mind."

One advantage under which George Eliot wrote after her first success was the almost total freedom from outside influences except those of Mr. Lewes;

and these critics regard as non-beneficial in that he had in mind success before the public. But in the main George Eliot worked out each story, each character, to its inevitable and logical conclusion as she saw it.

With the publication of her 'Scenes of Clerical Life' in *Blackwood's Magazine*, George Eliot jumped at once into favor with the public that reads such periodicals. The publication of 'Adam Bede' extended her reputation into far lower circles, and won for her a popularity with the whole of the real reading public of the English language. The financial success of 'Adam Bede,' which sold 16,000 copies in one year, caused the Blackwoods to offer such generous terms for future books that George Eliot was independent of financial worry, although from the early sale of 'Adam Bede' itself she received but \$8,000; this was, however, double the amount agreed upon. Her fame thus created, and firmly established by the publication of 'The Mill on the Floss,' gave to her writings a momentum that carried them into large editions, so that in all her later writings the number of copies that were sold of a book was no indication of its intrinsic value or the real interest which it aroused.

At the present time the books rank, according to their popular demand, about in the following order, as indicated by the calls for them at a much-used American public library: 'Adam Bede,' 'Romola,' 'Mill on the Floss,' 'Daniel Deronda,' 'Middlemarch,' 'Silas Marner,' 'Felix Holt.'

In America the popularity of George Eliot's writ-

ings as shown by their sales, is in the following order : 'Adam Bede,' 'Romola,' 'Silas Marner,' 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 'Mill on the Floss,' 'Felix Holt.'

'Middlemarch' and 'Daniel Deronda' both appeared at a time when pamphlet editions of popular books were at the height of their popularity. In consequence of the publication of several competing editions, these two books sold in larger numbers than any other of George Eliot's books and they became better known to the American public. 'Middlemarch,' however, was and is still the more popular of the two. The 'Essays,' 'Poems,' and 'Impressions of Theophrastus Such' were never popular to any great degree, and there was little demand for them outside of the complete sets of the author's works.

Whatever may be the verdict, either popular or critical, concerning the question as to the greatest of George Eliot's works, there is one thing that all must recognize, and that is that during the period of her great productiveness there is an increase in the complexity and depth of her stories by reason of the greater number of actors and the more profound study of their psychological characteristics. As increased experience in life revealed its complexities, she endeavored to modify her work by taking advantage of her shifting point of view and its surroundings. What greater contrast could there be than that shown in 'The Sad Fortunes of the Reverend Amos Barton,' her first contribution to fiction, and 'Daniel Deronda,' her last novel ! In 'Amos Barton' half a dozen persons may be regarded as really entering into the action of the story, which is very simple, while in

'Daniel Deronda' a host of personages appear, and the book presents subtile problems that can be appreciated by only the comparatively few. In the early novels the character studies are simple, as befits the simplicity of the lives of the people who enter into the story, and there is little that may not be comprehended by any reader who has the capacity to read the books at all. But in 'Daniel Deronda' feelings and conditions appear that are narrowed down even to special university experiences.

The position that George Eliot occupies in the literary world is as firmly fixed as it can be until time shall have given her most enduring works their place in the world's literature. It is still too early to say which of her works will be thus honored, but the criterion of this selection by reading posterity must be found in the books themselves, irrespective of any local value as regards time or place. Those of her books which depend for their interest chiefly on these latter grounds have a place, and if valuable, as are 'Adam Bede,' 'The Mill on the Floss,' and 'Daniel Deronda,' for their local coloring, will be of use to inquiring minds. But the other reason for the life of books, their continued appeal to readers of succeeding ages, depends on a broad conception of humanity which, while present in all of George Eliot's writings to a greater or less degree, yet appears to us to be most marked in 'Middlemarch' and 'Silas Marner.' It is perhaps not too much to say that a profounder expression of human nature pervades 'Middlemarch' than is to be found in her other works, perhaps more than in any other English novel; while

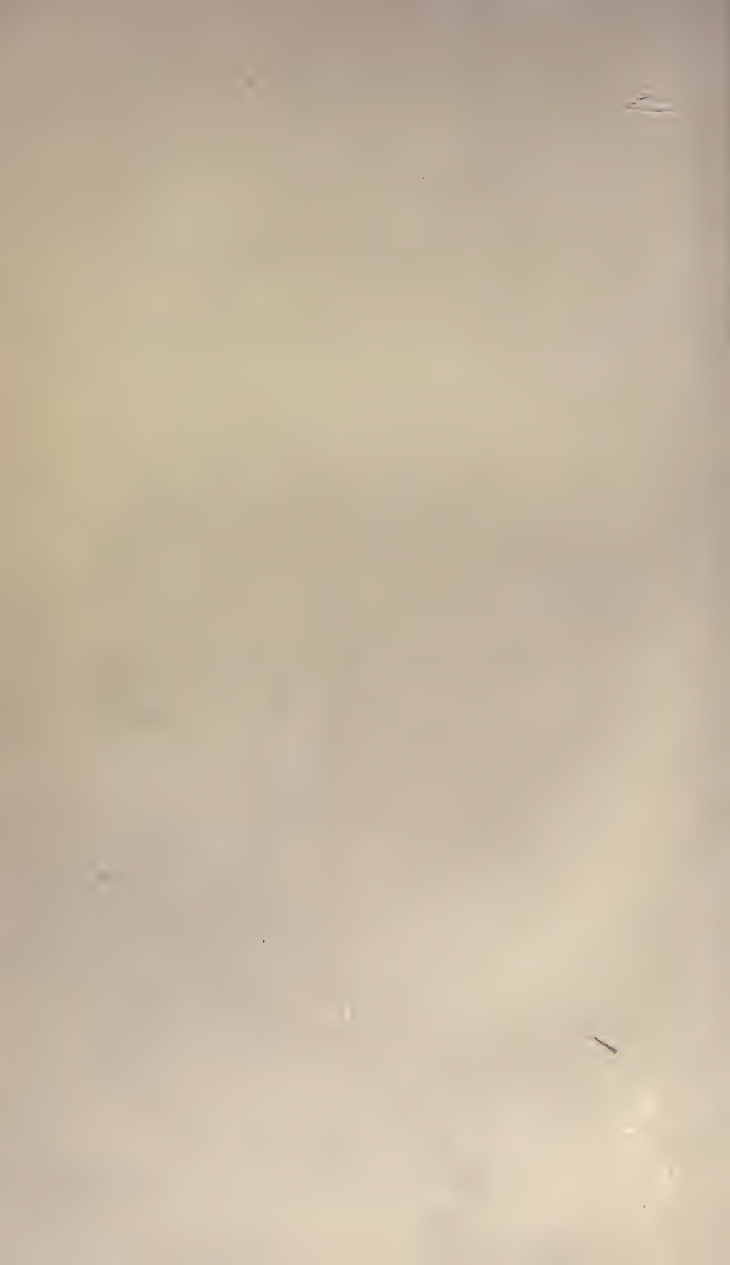
the perfection of 'Silas Marner,' which has resulted in its choice as a typical English fiction classic for study by school youths, will render its claims for a permanent place in literature a very strong one.

Even Leslie Stephen is willing to admit that two decades after her death George Eliot's works have "not quite so high a position as was assigned to them by contemporary enthusiasm;" but he gives as the cause the "partial misdirection of her powers in the later period." This was at the time when George Eliot was searching other fields than her own mind for building material.

A new reason for the study of George Eliot's life has arisen in the selection of 'Silas Marner' as one of the books in the required English in the entrance examination for college. This has occasioned a very wide study, not only of the required writings of George Eliot, but of her life as well: it has necessitated the preparation of a specially edited text of the novel. Of George Eliot's fiction, 'Silas Marner' is for a number of reasons the one best suited for student use. It is the shortest of the stories, and thus does not offer an overwhelming bulk. It is the most spontaneous and artistic, and presents a perfection of form hardly to be met with in any other work of English fiction. The theme is one that appeals to the mass of mankind. She leads, or rather follows, 'Silas Marner' through the vicissitudes of a simple narrow life in which confidence in life itself is overturned through treacherous friendship, to be restored through the medium of child nature. The high conception of the theme and the skilful manner in which the details of

thought and action which appeal broadly to human instincts are interwoven with it, together with the fact that a plane of society is chosen that every reader can understand, owing to its simplicity, tend to make the work a classic that appeals to a wide audience.

The requirements, for student use, of biographical detail and a general summary of George Eliot's contribution to literature, are fully and singularly well met by Mathilde Blind's book. The features that especially recommend it for such use are that it is not written over the heads of the youthful students who are called upon to familiarize themselves with George Eliot's life and works, and it contains much information that they might be expected to acquire concerning this author.



THE CHIEF EVENTS OF GEORGE ELIOT'S LIFE.

1819. November 22. Born at South Farm, Arbury, parish of Coton, Warwickshire, England.

1820. March. Removed to Griff House, a little more than a mile from Nuneaton.

1824. Attended Mrs. Moore's dame's school.

1825. Sent to Miss Lathom's school, at Attleborough, a suburb of Nuneaton.

First books read: The Linnet's Life, Æsop's Fables, Joe Miller's Jest-book.

1828. Entered Miss Wallington's school at Nuneaton, where Miss Lewis was the principal governess.

1832. At school kept by the Misses Franklin at Coventry.

1836. Death of her mother.

Became housekeeper at Griff.

1838. First visit to London.

1840. January. First poem published in the *Christian Observer*.

1841. March. Removed to Foleshill Road, Coventry.

Began a chart of Ecclesiastical History.

Acquaintanceship with the Brays began.

1844. Began work on the translation into English of Strauss's 'Leben Jesu.'

1846. Completion of the translation of Strauss's 'Life of Jesus.'

1849. Wrote a review of 'Nemesis of Faith.'

Translated Spinoza's 'Tractatus Theologico-Politicus.'

May 31. Death of her father.

June. Left England for the Continent with the Brays; went to Nice, Genoa, Milan, Como, Maggiore, the Simplon, Chamounix, and settled at Geneva.

1850. March. Returned to England.

1851. Wrote Review of Mackay's 'Progress of the Intellect.'

Became assistant editor of the *Westminster Review*.

Became acquainted with Herbert Spencer.

Introduced to George Henry Lewes.

Visit to Edinburgh.

1853. Left Mr. Chapman's house and took lodging on Cambridge Street, Hyde Park.

1854. Union with Mr. Lewes.

Translated Feuerbach's 'Essence of Christianity.'

Resigned the assistant editorship of the *Westminster Review*.

Went to Antwerp, Weimar, and Berlin. Absent eight months.

1855. March 13. Returned to England.

Lived at 8 Park Shot, Richmond.

Wrote articles for the *Westminster Review* and the *Leader*.

1856. Translated Spinoza's 'Ethics.'

Experience in Nature study.

1856. September. First serious attempt at fiction writing.

November 5. 'Amos Barton' finished.

May. 'Mr. Gilfil's Love Story' finished.

1857. Assumed the name George Eliot.

October 9. 'Janet's Repentance' finished.

October 22. 'Adam Bede' begun.

1858. February 28. George Eliot's identity revealed to John Blackwood.

Visit to Germany.

'The Mill on the Floss' begun.

February 5. Removed to Holly Lodge, Wandsworth.

April 29. Finished 'The Lifted Veil.'

Trip to Switzerland.

June 20. Revealed the identity of George Eliot to her friends, the Brays and Sara Hennell.

1860. March 21. Finished 'Mill on the Floss.'

Spring. First journey to Italy: Rome, Naples, Florence, Venice.

At Florence became fired with the idea of writing a historical romance: scene, Florence; period, the close of the fifteenth century, which was marked by Savonarola's career and martyrdom. First conception of 'Romola.'

Michaelmas. Left Wandsworth and removed to 10 Harewood Square.

Began 'Silas Marner.'

1861. March 10. Finished 'Silas Marner.'

Revisited Florence for local color for 'Romola.'

October 7. Began 'Romola.'

1862. Jan. 1. Resumed 'Romola.'
1863. June 9. Finished 'Romola.'
- Third trip to Italy.
1864. September. 'Spanish Gypsy' begun.
1865. March. 'Felix Holt' begun.
- Trip to Brittany.
1866. May 31. 'Felix Holt' completed.
- Trip to Belgium and Holland.
- August 30. Resumed work on 'Spanish Gypsy.'
- October 13. Began 'Spanish Gypsy' in its new form.
1867. Journey to Spain for atmosphere and local color for the 'Spanish Gypsy.'
- Two months' trip to North Germany.
- Acquaintance with the Cross family began.
- November. Wrote Felix Holt's address to workingmen.
1868. Made trip to Torquay.
- April 29. Finished 'Spanish Gypsy.'
- May 26. Trip to Baden.
1869. January 1. 'Middlemarch' decided upon.
- January. 'Agatha' was written.
- February. 'How Lisa Loved the King' completed.
- Spring. Fourth trip to Italy.
- 'Sonnets on Childhood' finished. 'Brother and Sister' sonnets.
- At work on 'Middlemarch,' which during its early composition was called 'Miss Brooke.'
1870. January 20. 'Legend of Jubal' completed.

1870. March and April. Journey to Berlin and Vienna.

'Armgut' completed.

At work on 'Middlemarch.'

1871. At work on 'Middlemarch.'

1872. September. 'Middlemarch' completed.

Fall. Trip to Homburg.

1873. June 23. Started on a Continental trip of nine weeks.

November. Thoughts "slowly simmering towards another big book ('Daniel Deronda')." "

1874. May. Publication of collection of Poems.

October. Trip to Ardennes.

1875. At work on 'Daniel Deronda.'

1876. April. Finished Book VII. of 'Daniel Deronda.'

June to September. A trip to Germany and Switzerland.

December. Purchased a house in Surrey, The Heights, Witley, near Godalming.

1878. November. Sent the completed manuscript 'Theophrastus Such' to Blackwood.

November 28. George Henry Lewes died.

1879. Edited Mr. Lewes's unfinished manuscript.

Spring. Read proof sheets of 'Theophrastus Such.'

Spring. Plans to endow a physiological "studentship" fund at Cambridge in memory of Mr. Lewes.

1880. May 6. George Eliot married to John Walter Cross, at St. George's, Hanover Square.

1880. May. Trip on the Continent, including Italy.

May. George Eliot received a letter from her brother, Isaac P. Evans, the first in many years.

December 3. Settled in new house at 4 Cheyne Walk.

December 22. George Eliot died. "Her body rests in Highgate Cemetery, in the grave next to Mr. Lewes."

PREFATORY NOTE

DETAILED accounts of GEORGE ELIOT'S life have hitherto been singularly scanty. In the dearth of published materials a considerable portion of the information contained in this biographical study has, necessarily, been derived from private sources. In visiting the places connected with GEORGE ELIOT'S early life, I enjoyed the privilege of meeting her brother, Mr. Isaac Evans, and was also fortunate in gleaning many a characteristic fact and trait from old people in the neighborhood, contemporaries of her father, Mr. Robert Evans. For valuable help in forming an idea of the growth of GEORGE ELIOT'S mind, my warm thanks are especially due to her oldest friends, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Bray, and Miss Hennell of Coventry. Miss Jenkins, the novelist's schoolfellow, and Mrs. John Cash, also

generously afforded me every assistance in their power.

A great part of the correspondence in the present volume has not hitherto appeared in print, and has been kindly placed at my disposal by Mrs. Bray, Mrs. Gilchrist, Mrs. Clifford, Miss Marks, Mr. William M. Rossetti, and the late James Thomson. I have also quoted from letters addressed to Miss Phelps which were published in *Harper's Magazine* of March 1882, and from one or two other articles that have appeared in periodical publications. For permission to make use of this correspondence my thanks are due to Mr. C. L. Lewes.

By far the most exhaustive published account of GEORGE ELIOT'S life and writings, and the one of which I have most freely availed myself, is Mr. Call's admirable essay in the *Westminster Review* of July 1881. Although this, as indeed every other article on the subject, states GEORGE ELIOT'S birth-place incorrectly, it contains many important *data* not mentioned elsewhere. To the article on GEORGE ELIOT in *Blackwood's Magazine* for February 1881, I owe many interesting particulars, chiefly connected with the be-

ginning of GEORGE ELIOT'S literary career. Amongst other papers consulted may be mentioned a noticeable one by Miss Simcox in the *Contemporary Review*, and an appreciative notice by Mr. Frederick Myers in *Scribner's Magazine*, as well as articles in *Harper's Magazine* of May 1881, and *The Century* of August 1882. Two quaint little pamphlets, 'Seth Bede: the Methody,' and 'George Eliot in Derbyshire,' by Guy Roslyn, although full of inaccuracies, have also furnished some curious items of information.

MATHILDE BLIND.

CONTENTS



	Page
GEORGE ELIOT AND HER WORK	v
THE CHIEF EVENTS OF GEORGE ELIOT'S LIFE	xxxv
PREFATORY NOTE BY MATHILDE BLIND	xli
Chapter	
I. INTRODUCTORY	1
II. CHILDHOOD AND EARLY HOME	12
III. YOUTHFUL STUDIES AND FRIENDSHIPS	29
IV. TRANSLATION OF STRAUSS AND FEUERBACH.—	
TOUR ON THE CONTINENT	58
V. THE 'WESTMINSTER REVIEW'	78
VI. GEORGE HENRY LEWES	103
VII. SCENES OF CLERICAL LIFE	121
VIII. ADAM BEDE	140
IX. THE MILL ON THE FLOSS	163
X. SILAS MARNER	181
XI. ROMOLA	196
XII. HER POEMS	213

Chapter	Page
XIII. FELIX HOLT AND MIDDLEMARCH	232
XIV. DANIEL DERONDA	254
XV. LAST YEARS	271
APPENDIX	
GEORGE ELIOT'S HOME LIFE AND FRIENDS	293
GEORGE ELIOT AT WORK	313
GEORGE ELIOT BIBLIOGRAPHY	331
INDEX	351

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of George Eliot	<i>Frontispiece</i>
George Eliot's Birthplace, South Farm, Arbury Park	12
George Eliot's Home, Foleshill Road, Coventry .	54
Griff House, George Eliot's Early Home	147

GEORGE ELIOT



CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

SPEAKING of the contributions made to literature by her own sex, George Eliot, in a charming essay written in 1854, awards the palm of intellectual pre-eminence to the women of France. "They alone," says the great English author, "have had a vital influence on the development of literature. For in France alone the mind of woman has passed, like an electric current, through the language, making crisp and definite what is elsewhere heavy and blurred; in France alone, if the writings of women were swept away, a serious gap would be made in the national history."

The reason assigned by George Eliot for this literary superiority of Frenchwomen consists in their having had the courage of their sex. They thought and felt as women, and when they wrote, their books became the full-

est expression of their womanhood. And by being true to themselves, by only seeking inspiration from their own life-experience, instead of servilely copying that of men, their letters and memoirs, their novels and pictures, have a distinct, nay unique, value for the student of art and literature. Englishwomen, on the other hand, have not followed the spontaneous impulses of nature. They have not allowed free play to the peculiarly feminine element, preferring to mould their intellectual products on the masculine pattern. For that reason, says George Eliot, their writings are "usually an absurd exaggeration of the masculine style, like the swaggering gait of a bad actress in male attire."

This novel theory, concerning a specifically feminine manifestation of the intellect, is doubly curious when one compares it with Madame de Staël's famous saying, "*Le génie n'a pas de sexe.*" But an aphorism, however brilliant, usually contains only one half the truth, and there is every reason to think that women have already, and will much more largely, by-and-by, infuse into their works certain intellectual and emotional qualities which are essentially their own. Shall we, however, admit George Eliot's conclusion that Frenchwomen alone have hitherto shown any of this

original bias? Several causes are mentioned by her in explanation of this exceptional merit. Among these causes there is one which would probably occur to every one who began to reflect on this subject. The influence of the "Salon" in developing and stimulating the finest feminine talents has long been recognized. In this school for women the gift of expression was carried to the utmost pitch of perfection. By their active co-operation in the discussion of the most vital subjects, thought became clear, luminous, and forcible; sentiment gained indescribable graces of refinement; and wit, with its brightest scintillations, lit up the sombre background of life.

But among other causes enumerated as accounting for that more spontaneous productivity of Frenchwomen, attributed to them by George Eliot, there is one which would probably have occurred to no other mind than hers, and which is too characteristic of her early scientific tendencies to be omitted. For according to her, the present superiority of Frenchwomen is mainly due to certain physiological peculiarities of the Gallic race. Namely, to the "small brain and vivacious temperament which permit the fragile system of woman to sustain the superlative activity requisite for intellectual creativeness," whereas

“the larger brain and slower temperament of the English and Germans are in the womanly organization generally dreamy and passive. So that the *physique* of a woman may suffice as the substratum for a superior Gallic mind, but is too thin a soil for a superior Teutonic one.”

So knotty and subtle a problem must be left to the scientist of the future to decide. Perhaps some promising young physiologist, profiting by the “George Henry Lewes Studentship” founded by George Eliot, may some day satisfactorily elucidate this question. In the meanwhile it is at least gratifying to reflect that she does not deny the future possibilities of even English and German women. She admits that conditions might arise which in their case also would be favorable to the highest creative effort; conditions which would modify the existing state of things according to which, to speak in her own scientific phraseology: “The woman of large capacity can seldom rise beyond the absorption of ideas; her physical conditions refuse to support the energy required for spontaneous activity; the voltaic pile is not strong enough to produce crystallizations.”

But was the author of ‘Adam Bede’ not herself destined to be a triumphant refuta-

tion of her theory? Or had those more favorable circumstances mentioned as vague possibilities already arisen in her case? Not that we believe, for that matter, in the superior claims of illustrious Frenchwomen. It is true George Eliot enumerates a formidable list of names. But on the whole we may boast of feminine celebrities that need not shrink from the comparison.

There is, of course, much truth in the great Englishwoman's generous praise of her French compeers. "Mme. de Sévigné remains," she says, "the single instance of a woman who is supreme in a class of literature which has engaged the ambition of men; Mme. Dacier still reigns the queen of blue-stockings, though women have long studied Greek without shame; Mme. de Staël's name still rises to the lips when we are asked to mention a woman of great intellectual power; Mme. Roland is still the unrivalled type of the sagacious and sternly heroic yet lovable woman; George Sand is the unapproached artist who, to Jean Jacques' eloquence and deep sense of external nature, unites the clear delineation of character and the tragic depth of passion."

Shall we be forced to admit that the representative women of England cannot justly be

placed on as high a level? Is it so certain that they, too, did not speak out of the fullness of their womanly natures? That they, too, did not feel the genuine need to express modes of thought and feeling peculiar to themselves, which men, if at all, had but inadequately expressed hitherto?

Was not Queen Elizabeth the best type of a female ruler, one whose keen penetration enabled her to choose her ministers with infallible judgment? Did not Fanny Burney distil the delicate aroma of girlhood in one of the most delightful of novels? Or what of Jane Austen, whose microscopic fidelity of observation has a well-nigh scientific accuracy, never equalled unless in the pages of the author we are writing of? Sir Walter Scott apparently recognized the eminently feminine inspiration of her writings, as he says: "That young lady had a talent for describing the involvements, and feelings, and characters of ordinary life, which is for me the most wonderful I ever met with. The Bow-wow strain I can do myself like any now agoing; but the exquisite touch, which renders ordinary commonplace things and characters interesting from the truth of the descriptions and the sentiment, is denied to me." Then turning to the Brontës, does not

one feel the very heartbeats of womanhood in those powerful utterances that seem to spring from some central emotional energy? Again, does not Mrs. Browning occupy a unique place among poets? Is there not a distinctively womanly strain of emotion in the throbbing tides of her high-wrought melodious song? And, to come to George Eliot herself, will any one deny that, in the combination of sheer intellectual power with an unparalleled vision for the homely details of life, she takes precedence of all writers of this or any other country? To some extent this wonderful woman conforms to her own standard. She undoubtedly adds to the common fund of crystallized human experience, as literature might be called, something which is specifically feminine. But, on the other hand, her intellect excels precisely in those qualities habitually believed to be masculine, one of its chief characteristics consisting in the grasp of abstract philosophical ideas. This faculty, however, by no means impairs those instinctive processes of the imagination by which true artistic work is produced; George Eliot combining in an unusual degree the subtlest power of analysis with that happy gift of genius which enabled her to create such characters as Amos Barton, Hetty, Mrs.

Poyser, Maggie, and Tom Tulliver, Godfrey Cass, and Caleb Garth, which seem to come fresh from the mould of Nature itself. Indeed, she has hardly a rival among women in this power of objective imagination by which she throws her whole soul into natures of the most varied and opposite types, whereas George Sand only succeeds greatly when she is thoroughly in sympathy with her creations.

After George Eliot's eulogium of Frenchwomen, one feels tempted to institute a comparison between these two great contemporaries, who occupied the same leading position in their respective countries. But it will probably always remain a question of idiosyncrasy which of the two one is disposed to rank higher, George Eliot being the greatest realist, George Sand the greatest idealist, of her sex. The works of the French writer are, in fact, prose poems rather than novels. They are not studies of life, but life interpreted by the poet's vision. George Sand cannot give us a description of any scene in nature, of her own feelings, of a human character, without imparting to it some magical effect as of objects seen under the transfiguring influence of moonlight or storm clouds; whereas George Eliot loves to bathe her productions in the broad pitiless midday

light, which leaves no room for illusion, but reveals all nature with uncompromising directness. The one has more of that primitive imagination which seizes on the elemental side of life — on the spectacle of the starry heavens or of Alpine solitudes, on the insurrection and tumult of human passion, on the shocks of revolution convulsing the social order — while the other possesses, in a higher degree, the acute intellectual perception for the orderly sequence of life, for that unchangeable round of toil which is the lot of the mass of men, and for the earth in its homelier aspects as it tells on our daily existence. In George Sand's finest work there is a sweet spontaneity, almost as if she were an oracle of Nature uttering automatically the divine message. But, on the other hand, when the inspiration forsakes her, she drifts along on a windy current of words, the fatal facility of her pen often beguiling the writer into vague diffuseness and unsubstantial declamation.

In this respect, also, our English novelist is the opposite of George Sand, for George Eliot invariably remains the master of her genius: indeed, she thoroughly fulfils Goethe's demand that if you set up for an artist you must command art. This intellectual self-

restraint never forsakes George Eliot, who always selects her means with a thorough knowledge of the ends to be attained. The radical difference in the genius of these two writers, to both of whom applies Mrs. Browning's apt appellation of "large-brained woman and large-hearted man," extends naturally to their whole tone of thought. George Sand is impassioned, turbulent, revolutionary, the spiritual daughter of Rousseau, with an enthusiastic faith in man's future destiny. George Eliot, contemplative, observant, instinctively conservative, her imagination dearly loving to do "a little Toryism on the sly," is as yet the sole outcome of the modern positive spirit in imaginative literature — the sole novelist who has incorporated in an artistic form some of the leading ideas of Comte, of Mazzini, and of Darwin. In fact, underlying all her art there is the same rigorous teaching of the inexorable laws which govern the life of man. The teaching that not liberty but duty is the condition of existence; the teaching of the incalculable effects of hereditary transmission with the solemn responsibilities it involves; the teaching of the inherent sadness and imperfection in human nature, which render resignation the first virtue of man.

In fact, as a moral influence, George Eliot

cannot so much be compared with George Sand, or with any other novelist of her generation, as with Carlyle. She had, indeed, a far more explicit ethical code to offer than the author of 'Sartor Resartus.' For though the immense force of the latter's personality, glowing through his writings, had a tonic effect in promoting a healthy moral tone, there was little of positive moral truth to be gathered from them. But the lessons which George Eliot would fain teach to men were most unmistakable in their bearing—the lessons of pitying love towards fellow-men; of sympathy with all human suffering; of unwavering faithfulness towards the social bond, consisting in the claims of race, of country, of family; of unflagging aspiration after that life which is most beneficent to the community, that life, in short, towards which she herself aspired in the now famous prayer to reach

“That purest heaven, be to other souls
The cup of strength in some great agony,
Enkindle generous ardor, feed pure love,
Beget the smiles that have no cruelty—
Be the sweet presence of a good diffused,
And in diffusion ever more intense.”

CHAPTER II.

CHILDHOOD AND EARLY HOME.

MARY ANN EVANS, better known as "George Eliot," was born on November 22nd, 1819, at South Farm, Arbury near Griff, in the parish of Coton, in Warwickshire. Both the date and place of her birth have been incorrectly stated, hitherto, in the notices of her life. The family moved to Griff House in March of the following year, when she was only four months old. Her father, Robert Evans, of Welsh origin, was a Staffordshire man from Ellaston, in Staffordshire, and began life as a carpenter. In the kitchen at Griff House may still be seen a beautifully fashioned oaken press, a sample of his workmanship. A portrait of him, also preserved there, is known among the family as "Adam Bede." It is not as good a likeness as that of a certain carefully painted miniature, the features of which bear an unmistakable resemblance to those of the daughter destined to immortalize his name. A strongly marked,



1911

yet handsome face, massive in structure, and with brown eyes, whose shrewd, penetrating glance is particularly noticeable, betoken the man of strong practical intelligence, of rare energy and endurance. His career and character are partially depicted in *Adam Bede*, *Caleb Garth*, and *Mr. Hackit*—portraits in which the different stages of his life are recorded with a mingling of fact and fiction. A shadowing forth of the same nature is discernible in the devotion of *Stradivarius* to his noble craft; and even in the tender paternity of *Mr. Tulliver* there are indications of another phase of the same individuality.

Like *Adam Bede*, *Mr. Evans* from carpenter rose to be forester, and from forester to be land-agent. It was in the latter capacity alone that he was ever known in Warwickshire. At one time he was surveyor to five estates in the midland counties—those of *Lord Aylesford*, *Lord Lifford*, *Mr. Bromley Davenport*, *Mrs. Gregory*, and *Colonel Newdigate*. The last was his principal employer. The father of *Colonel Newdigate*, of *Astley Castle*, *Mr. Francis Newdigate*, induced him to settle in Warwickshire, and take charge of his estates. The country seat, *Arbury Hall*, is the original of the charming description of *Cheverel Manor* in '*Mr. Gilfil's Love Story*.'

It is said that Mr. Evans's trustworthiness had become proverbial in the county. But while faithfully serving his employers he also enjoyed great popularity among their tenants. He was gentle, but of indomitable firmness ; and while stern to the idle and unthrifty, he did not press heavily on those who might be behindhand with their rent, owing to ill-luck or misfortune, on quarter days.

Mr. Evans was twice married. He had lost his first wife, by whom he had a son and a daughter, before settling in Warwickshire. Of his second wife, whose maiden name was Pearson, very little is known. She must, therefore, according to Schiller, have been a pattern of womanhood ; for he says that the best women, like the best ruled states, have no history. We have it on very good authority, however, that Mrs. Hackit, in 'Amos Barton,' is a faithful likeness of George Eliot's mother. This may seem startling at first, but, on reflection, she is the woman one might have expected, being a strongly marked figure, with a heart as tender as her tongue is sharp. She is described as a thin woman, with a chronic liver-complaint, of indefatigable industry and epigrammatic speech ; who, "in the utmost enjoyment of spoiling a friend's self-satisfaction, was never known to spoil a

stocking." A notable housewife, whose clock-work regularity in all domestic affairs was such that all her farm-work was done by nine o'clock in the morning, when she would sit down to her loom. "In the same spirit, she brought out her furs on the first of November, whatever might be the temperature. She was not a woman weakly to accommodate herself to shilly-shally proceedings. If the season did n't know what it ought to do, Mrs. Hackit did. In her best days it was always sharp weather at 'Gunpowder Plot,' and she did n't like new fashions." Keenly observant and quick of temper, she was yet full of good nature, her sympathy showing itself in the active helpfulness with which she came to the assistance of poor Milly Barton, and the love she showed to her children, who, however, declined kissing her.

Is there not a strong family resemblance between this character and Mrs. Poyser, that masterpiece of George Eliot's art? Mary Ann's gift of pointed speech was therefore mother-wit, in the true sense, and her rich humor and marvellous powers of observation were derived from the same side, while her conscientiousness, her capacity, and that faculty of taking pains, which is so large a factor in the development of genius, came more directly from the father.

Mr. Evans had three children by his second wife, Christiana, Isaac, and Mary Ann. "It is interesting, I think," writes George Eliot, in reply to some questions of an American lady, "to know whether a writer was born in a central or border district—a condition which always has a strongly determining influence. I was born in Warwickshire, but certain family traditions connected with more northerly districts made these districts a region of poetry to me in my early childhood." In the autobiographical sonnets, entitled 'Brother and Sister,' we catch a glimpse of the mother preparing her children for their accustomed ramble, by stroking down the tippet and setting the frill in order; then standing on the door-step to follow their lessening figures "with the benediction of her gaze." Mrs. Evans was aware, to a certain extent, of her daughter's unusual capacity, being anxious not only that she should have the best education attainable in the neighborhood, but also that good moral influences should be brought to bear upon her: still, the girl's constant habit of reading, even in bed, caused the practical mother not a little annoyance.

The house, where the family lived at that time, and in which the first twenty years of

Mary Ann Evans's life were spent, is situated in a rich verdant landscape, where the "grassy fields, each with a sort of personality given to it by the capricious hedge-rows," blend harmoniously with the red-roofed cottages scattered in a happy haphazard fashion amid orchards and elder-bushes. Sixty years ago the country was much more thickly wooded than now, and from the windows of Griff House might be seen the oaks and elms that had still survived from Shakespeare's forest of Arden. The house of the Evans family, half manor-house, half farm, was an old-fashioned building, two stories high, with red brick walls thickly covered with ivy. Like the Garths, they were probably "very fond of their old house." A lawn, interspersed with trees, stretched in front towards the gate, flanked by two stately Norway firs, while a sombre old yew almost touched some of the upper windows with its wide-spreading branches. A farm-yard was at the back, with low rambling sheds and stables; and beyond that, bounded by quiet meadows, one may still see the identical "leafy, flowery, bushy" garden, which George Eliot so often delighted in describing, at a time when her early life, with all its tenderly hoarded associations, had become to her but a haunting memory of by-

gone things. A garden where roses and cabbages jostle each other, where vegetables have to make room for gnarled old apple-trees, and where, amid the raspberry bushes and row of currant trees, you expect to come upon Hetty herself, "stooping to gather the low-hanging fruit."

Such was the place where the childhood of George Eliot was spent. Here she drew in those impressions of English rural and provincial life, of which one day she was to become the greatest interpreter. Impossible to be in a better position for seeing life. Not only was her father's position always improving, so that she was early brought in contact with different grades of society, but his calling made him more or less acquainted with all ranks of his neighbors, and, says George Eliot, "I have always thought that the most fortunate Britons are those whose experience has given them a practical share in many aspects of the national lot, who have lived long among the mixed commonalty, roughing it with them under difficulties, knowing how their food tastes to them, and getting acquainted with their notions and motives, not by inference from traditional types in literature, or from philosophical theories, but from daily fellowship and observation."

And what kind of a child was it who loitered about the farm-yard and garden and fields, noticing everything with grave, watchful eyes, and storing it in a memory of extraordinary tenacity? One of her schoolfellows, who knew her at the age of thirteen, confessed to me that it was impossible to imagine George Eliot as a baby; that it seemed as if she must have come into the world fully developed, like a second Minerva. Her features were fully formed at a very early age, and she had a seriousness of expression almost startling for her years. The records of her child-life may be deciphered, amid some romantic alterations, in the early history of Tom and Maggie Tulliver. Isaac and Mary Ann Evans were playmates, like these, the latter having all the tastes of a boy; whereas her sister Chrissy, said to be the original of Lucy Deane, had peculiarly dainty feminine ways, and shrank from out-door rambles for fear of soiling her shoes or pinafore. But Mary Ann and her brother went fishing together, or spinning tops, or digging for earth-nuts; and the twice-told incident of the little girl being left to mind the rod and losing herself in dreamy contemplation, oblivious of her task, is evidently taken from life, and may be quoted as a reminiscence of her own childhood:—

“One day my brother left me in high charge
To mind the rod, while he went seeking bait,
And bade me, when I saw a nearing barge,
Snatch out the line, lest he should come too late.

“Proud of the task I watched with all my might
For one whole minute, till my eyes grew wide,
Till sky and earth took on a new, strange light,
And seemed a dream-world floating on some tide.

“A fair pavilioned boat for me alone,
Bearing me onward through the vast unknown.

“But sudden came the barge’s pitch-black prow,
Nearer and angrier came my brother’s cry,
And all my soul was quivering fear, when lo!
Upon the imperilled line, suspended high,

“A silver perch! My guilt that won the prey
Now turned to merit, had a guerdon rich
Of hugs and praises, and made merry play
Until my triumph reached its highest pitch

“When all at home were told the wondrous feat,
And how the little sister had fished well.
In secret, though my fortune tasted sweet,
I wondered why this happiness befell.

“‘The little lass had luck,’ the gardener said;
And so I learned, luck was to glory wed.”

Unlike Maggie, however, little Mary Ann was as good a hand at fishing as her brother, only differing from him in not liking to put the worms on the hooks.

Another incident taken from real life, if somewhat magnified, is the adventure with

the gypsies. For the prototype of Maggie also fell among these marauding vagrants, and was detained a little time among them. Whether she also proposed to instruct the gypsies and to gain great influence over them by teaching them something about "geography" and "Columbus," does not transpire. But, indeed, most of Maggie's early experiences are autobiographic, down to such facts as her father telling her to rub her "turnip" cheeks against Sally's to get a little bloom, and to cutting off one side of her hair in a passion. At a very early age Mary Ann and her brother were sent to a dame's school kept by a Mrs. Moore near Griff House. At the age of five she joined her sister "Chrissy" at Miss Lathom's school in Attleborough, where she continued for three or four years. There are still old men living who used to sit on the same form with little Mary Ann Evans learning her A, B, C, and a certain William Jacques (the original of the delightfully comic Bob Jakins of fiction) remembers carrying her pick-a-back on the lawn in front of her father's house.

In her eighth or ninth year Mary Ann was sent to a school at Nuneaton kept by a Miss Wallington. The principal governess was Miss Lewis, for whom she retained an affec-

tionate regard long years afterwards. About the same time she taught at a Sunday-school, in a little cottage adjoining her father's house. When she was twelve years old, being then, in the words of a neighbor, who occasionally called at Griff House, "a queer, three-cornered, awkward girl," who sat in corners and shyly watched her elders, she was placed as boarder with the Misses Franklin at Coventry. This school, then in high repute throughout the neighborhood, was kept by two sisters, of whom the younger, Miss Rebecca Franklin, was a woman of unusual attainments and lady-like culture, although not without a certain taint of Johnsonian affectation. She seems to have thoroughly grounded Miss Evans in a sound English education, laying great stress in particular on the propriety of a precise and careful manner of speaking and reading. She herself always made a point of expressing herself in studied sentences, and on one occasion, when a friend had called to ask after a dying relative, she actually kept the servant waiting till she had framed an appropriately worded message. Miss Evans, in whose family a broad provincial dialect was spoken, soon acquired Miss Rebecca's carefully elaborated speech, and, not content with that, she might be said to have created a new voice for her-

self. In later life every one who knew her was struck by the sweetness of her voice, and the finished construction of every sentence, as it fell from her lips ; for by that time the acquired habit had become second nature, and blended harmoniously with her entire personality. But in those early days the artificial effort at perfect propriety of expression was still perceptible, and produced an impression of affectation, perhaps reflecting that of her revered instructress. It is also believed that some of the beauty of her intonation in reading English poetry was owing to the same early influence.

Mary Ann, or Marian as she came afterwards to be called, remained about three years with the Misses Franklin. She stood aloof from the other pupils, and one of her school-fellows, Miss Bradley Jenkins, says that she was quite as remarkable in those early days as after she had acquired fame. She seems to have strangely impressed the imagination of the latter, who, figuratively speaking, looked up at her "as at a mountain." There was never anything of the schoolgirl about Miss Evans, for, even at that early age, she had the manners and appearance of a grave, staid woman ; so much so, that a stranger, happening to call one day, mistook this girl

of thirteen for one of the Misses Franklin, who were then middle-aged women. In this, also, there is a certain resemblance to Maggie Tulliver, who, at the age of thirteen, is described as looking already like a woman. English composition, French and German, were some of the studies to which much time and attention were devoted. Being greatly in advance of the other pupils in the knowledge of French, Miss Evans and Miss Jenkins were taken out of the general class and set to study it together ; but, though the two girls were thus associated in a closer fellowship, no real intimacy apparently followed from it. The latter watched the future "George Eliot" with intense interest, but always felt as if in the presence of a superior, though socially their positions were much on a par. This haunting sense of superiority precluded the growth of any closer friendship between the two fellow-pupils. All the more startling was it to the admiring schoolgirl, when one day, on using Marian Evans's German dictionary, she saw scribbled on its blank page some verses, evidently original, expressing rather sentimentally a yearning for love and sympathy. Under this granite-like exterior, then, there was beating a heart that passionately craved for human tenderness and companionship !

Inner solitude was no doubt the portion of George Eliot in those days. She must already have had a dim consciousness of unusual power, to a great extent isolating her from the girls of her own age, absorbed as they were in quite other feelings and ideas. Strong religious convictions pervaded her life at this period, and in the fervid faith and spiritual exaltation which characterize Maggie's girlhood, we have a very faithful picture of the future novelist's own state of mind. Passing through many stages of religious thought, she was first simple Church of England, then Low Church, then "Anti-Supernatural." In this latter character she wore an "Anti-Supernatural" cap, in which, so says an early friend, "her plain features looked all the plainer." But her nature was a mixed one, as indeed is Maggie's too, and conflicting tendencies and inclinations pulled her, no doubt, in different directions. The self-renouncing impulses of one moment were checkmated at another by an eager desire for approbation and distinguishing pre-eminence; and a piety verging on asceticism did not exclude, on the other hand, a very clear perception of the advantages and desirability of good birth, wealth, and high social position. Like her own charming Esther in 'Felix

Holt,' she had a fine sense, amid somewhat anomalous surroundings, of the highest refinements and delicacies which are supposed to be the natural attributes of people of rank and fashion. She even shared with the above-mentioned heroine certain girlish vanities and weaknesses, such as liking to have all things about her person as elegant as possible.

About the age of sixteen Marian Evans left the Misses Franklin, and soon afterwards she had the misfortune of losing her mother, who died in her forty-ninth year. Writing to a friend in after life she says, "I began at sixteen to be acquainted with the unspeakable grief of a last parting, in the death of my mother." Less sorrowful partings ensued, though in the end they proved almost as irrevocable. Her elder sister, and the brother in whose steps she had once followed "puppy-like," married and settled in homes of their own. Their different lots in life, and the far more pronounced differences of their aims and ideas, afterwards divided the "brother and sister" completely. This kind of separation between people who have been friends in youth is often more terrible to endure than the actual loss by death itself, and doth truly "work like madness in the brain." Is there not some reference to this in that pathetic passage

in 'Adam Bede:' "Family likeness has often a deep sadness in it. Nature, that great tragic dramatist, knits us together by bone and muscle, and divides us by the subtler web of our brains, blends yearning and repulsion, and ties us by our heartstrings to the beings that jar us at every movement . . . we see eyes — ah ! so like our mother's, averted from us in cold alienation."

For some years after this Miss Evans and her father remained alone together at Griff House. He offered to get a housekeeper, as not the house only, but farm matters, had to be looked after, and he was always tenderly considerate of "the little wench," as he called her. But his daughter preferred taking the whole management of the place into her own hands, and she was as conscientious and diligent in the discharge of her domestic duties as in the prosecution of the studies she carried on at the same time. One of her chief beauties was in her large, finely shaped, feminine hands — hands which she has, indeed, described as characteristic of several of her heroines; but she once pointed out to a friend at Foleshill that one of them was broader across than the other, saying, with some pride, that it was due to the quantity of butter and cheese she had made during her housekeeping days at

Griff. It will be remembered that this is a characteristic attributed to the exemplary Nancy Lammeter, whose person gave one the idea of "perfect, unvarying neatness, as the body of a little bird," only her hands bearing "the traces of butter-making, cheese-crushing, and even still coarser work." Certainly the description of the dairy in 'Adam Bede,' and all the processes of butter-making, is one which only complete knowledge could have rendered so perfect. Perhaps no scene in all her novels stands out with more life-like vividness than that dairy which one could have sickened for in hot, dusty streets: "Such coolness, such purity, such fresh fragrance of new-pressed cheese, of firm butter, of wooden vessels perpetually bathed in pure water; such soft coloring of red earthenware and creamy surfaces, brown wood and polished tin, gray limestone and rich orange-red rust on the iron weights and hooks and hinges."

This life of mixed practical activity and intellectual pursuits came to an end in 1841, when Mr. Evans relinquished Griff House, and the management of Colonel Newdigate's estates, to his married son, and removed with his daughter to Foleshill, near Coventry.

CHAPTER III.

YOUTHFUL STUDIES AND FRIENDSHIPS.

THE period from about twenty to thirty is usually the most momentous in the lives of illustrious men and women. It is true that the most abiding impressions, those which the future author will reproduce most vividly, have been absorbed by the growing brain previous to this age; but the fusion of these varied impressions of the outward world with the inner life, and the endless combinations in which imagination delights, rarely begin before. Then, as a rule, the ideas are engendered to be carried out in the maturity of life. Alfred de Vigny says truly enough:

“ Qu'est-ce qu'une grande vie ?

Une pensée de la jeunesse, exécutée par l'âge mur.”

Moreover, it is a revolutionary age. Inherited opinions that had been accepted, as the rotation of the seasons, with unhesitating acquiescence, become an object of speculation and passionate questioning. Nothing is taken

upon trust. The intellect, stimulated by the sense of expanding and hitherto unchecked capacity, delights in exercising its strength by critically passing in review the opinions, laws, institutions commonly accepted as unalterable. And if the intellect is thus active the heart is still more so. This is emphatically the time of enthusiastic friendship and glowing love, if often also of cruel disenchantment and disillusion. In most biographies, therefore, this phase of life is no less fascinating than instructive. For it shows the individual while still in a stage of growth already reacting on his environment, and becoming a motive power according to the measure of his intellectual and moral endowments.

It is on this state of George Eliot's life that we are now entering. At Foleshill she acquired that vast range of knowledge and universality of culture which so eminently distinguished her.

The house she now inhabited, though not nearly as picturesque or substantial as the former home of the Evanses, was yet sufficiently spacious, with a pleasant garden in front and behind it; the latter, Marian Evans was fond of making as much like the delicious garden of her childhood as was possible under the circumstances. In other respects she

greatly altered her ways of life, cultivating an ultra-fastidiousness in her manners and household arrangements. Though so young, she was not only entire mistress of her father's establishment, but, as his business required him to be abroad the greater part of each week, she was mostly alone.

Her life now became more and more that of a student, one of her chief reasons for rejoicing at the change of residence being the freer access to books. She had, however, already amassed quite a library of her own by this time. In addition to her private studies, she was now also able to have masters to instruct her in a variety of subjects. The Rev. T. Sheepshanks, head master of the Coventry Grammar-school, gave her lessons in Greek and Latin, as she particularly wished to learn the former language in order to read *Æschylus*. She continued her study of French, German, and Italian under the tuition of Signor Brezzi, even acquiring some knowledge of Hebrew by her own unassisted efforts. Mr. Simms, the veteran organist of St. Michael's, Coventry, instructed her in the pianoforte; and probably Rosamond Vincy's teacher in 'Middlemarch' is a faithful portraiture of him. "Her master at Mrs. Lemon's school (close to a country town with a

memorable history that had its relics in church and castle) was one of those excellent musicians here and there to be found in the provinces, worthy to compare with many a noted Kapellmeister in a country which offers more plentiful conditions of musical celebrity." George Eliot's sympathetic rendering of her favorite composers, particularly Beethoven and Schubert, was always delightful to her friends, although connoisseurs considered her possessed of little or no strictly technical knowledge. Be that as it may, many an exquisite passage scattered up and down her works, bears witness to her heartfelt appreciation of music, which seems to have had a more intimate attraction for her than the fine arts. She shows little feeling for archæological beauties, in which Warwickshire is so rich: in her 'Scenes of Clerical Life' dismissing a fine monument of Lady Jane Grey, a genuine specimen of old Gothic art at Astley Church, with a sneer about "marble warriors, and their wives without noses."

In spite of excessive study, this period of Marian's life is not without faint echoes of an early love-story of her own. In the house of one of her married half-sisters she met a young man who promised, at that time, to take a distinguished position in his profes-

sion. A kind of engagement, or semi-engagement, took place, which Mr. Evans refused to countenance, and finally his daughter broke it off in a letter, showing both her strong sense and profoundly affectionate nature. At this time she must have often had a painful consciousness of being cut off from that living fellowship with the like-minded so stimulating to the intellectual life. Men are not so subject to this form of soul hunger as women; for at their public schools and colleges they are brought into contact with their contemporaries, and cannot fail to find comrades amongst them of like thoughts and aspirations with themselves. A fresh life, however, at once vivifying to her intellect and stimulating to her heart, now began for Marian Evans in the friendship she formed with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Bray of Rosehill, Coventry. Rahel—the subtly gifted German woman, whose letters and memoirs are a treasury of delicate observation and sentiment—observes that people of marked spiritual affinities are bound to meet some time or other in their lives. If not entirely true, there is a good deal to be said for this comforting theory; as human beings of similar nature seem constantly converging as by some magnetic attraction.

The circle to which Miss Evans now happened to be introduced was in every sense congenial and inspiriting. Mr. Bray, his wife, and his sister-in-law were a trio more like some delightful characters in a first-rate novel than the sober inhabitants of a Warwickshire country town. Living in a house beautifully situated on the outskirts of Coventry, they used to spend their lives in philosophical speculations, philanthropy, and pleasant social hospitality, joining to the ease and *laissez aller* of continental manners a thoroughly English geniality and trustworthiness.

Mr. Bray was a wealthy ribbon manufacturer, but had become engrossed from an early age in religious and metaphysical speculation as well as in political and social questions. Beginning to inquire into the dogmas which formed the basis of his belief, he found, on careful investigation, that they did not stand, in his opinion, the test of reason. His arguments set his brother-in-law, Mr. Charles C. Hennell, a Unitarian, to examine afresh and go carefully over the whole ground of popular theology, the consequence of this close study being the 'Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity,' a work which attracted a good deal of attention when it appeared, and was translated into German at the

instance of David Strauss. It was published in 1838, a few years after the appearance of the 'Life of Jesus.' In its critical examination of the miracles, and in the sifting of mythological from historical elements in the Gospels, it bears considerable analogy to Strauss's great work, although strictly based on independent studies, being originally nothing more than an attempt to solve the doubts of a small set of friends. Their doubts were solved, but not in the manner originally anticipated.

Mrs. Bray, of an essentially religious nature, shared the opinions of her husband and brother, and without conforming to the external rites and ceremonies of a creed, led a life of saintly purity and self-devotion. The exquisite beauty of her moral nature not only attracted Marian to this truly amiable woman, but filled her with reverence, and the friendship then commenced was only ended by death.

In Miss Sara Hennell, Marian Evans found another congenial companion who became as a sister to her. This singular being, in most respects such a contrast to her sister, high-strung, nervous, excitable, importing all the ardor of feeling into a life of austere thought, seemed in a manner mentally to totter under

the weight of her own immense metaphysical speculations. A casual acquaintance of these two young ladies might perhaps have predicted that Miss Hennell was the one destined to achieve fame in the future, and she certainly must have been an extraordinary mental stimulus to her young friend Marian. These gifted sisters, two of a family, all the members of which were remarkable, by some are identified as the originals of the delightful Meyrick household in 'Daniel Deronda.' Each member of this genial group was already, or ultimately became, an author of more or less repute. A reviewer in the *Westminster*, writing of Mr. Bray's philosophical publications, some years ago, said: "If he would reduce his many works to one containing nothing unessential, he would doubtless obtain that high place among the philosophers of our country to which his powers of thought entitle him." His most popular book, called 'The Education of the Feelings,' intended for use in secular schools, deals with the laws of morality practically applied. Mrs. Bray's writings, on the same order of subjects, are still further simplified for the understanding of children. She is the authoress of 'Physiology for Schools,' 'The British Empire,' 'Elements of Morality,' etc. Her 'Duty to Animals' has

become a class book in the schools of the midland counties, and she was one of the first among those noble-hearted men and women who have endeavored to introduce a greater degree of humanity into our treatment of animals.

George Eliot, writing to Mrs. Bray in March 1873 on this very subject, says :

“ A very good, as well as very rich, woman, Mrs. S——, has founded a model school at Naples, and has the sympathy of the best Italians in her educational efforts. Of course a chief point in trying to improve the Italians is to teach them kindness to animals, and a friend of Mrs. S—— has confided to her a small sum of money — fifty pounds, I think — to be applied to the translation and publication of some good books for young people, which would be likely to rouse in them a sympathy with dumb creatures.

“ Will you kindly help me in the effort to further Mrs. S——’s good work by sending me a copy of your book on animals, and also by telling me the periodical in which the parts of the book first appeared, as well as the titles of any other works which you think would be worth mentioning for the purpose in question ?

“ Mrs. S—— (as indeed you may probably

know) is the widow of a German merchant of Manchester, as rich as many such merchants are, and as benevolent as only the choicest few. She knows all sorts of good work for the world, and is known by most of the workers. It struck me, while she was speaking of this need of a book to translate, that you had done the very thing."

A few days later the following highly interesting letter came from the same source:

"Many thanks for the helpful things you have sent me. 'The Wounded Bird' is charming. But now something very much larger of the same kind must be written, and you are the person to write it—something that will bring the emotions, sufferings, and possible consolations of the dear brutes vividly home to the imaginations of children: fitted for children of all countries, as *Reineke Fuchs* is comprehensible to all nations. A rough notion came to me the other day of supposing a house of refuge, not only for dogs, but for all distressed animals. The keeper of this refuge understands the language of the brutes, which includes differences of dialect not hindering communication even between birds and dogs, by the help of some Ulysses among them who is versed in the various tongues, and puts in the needed explanations.

Said keeper overhears his refugees solacing their evenings by telling the story of their experiences, and finally acts as editor of their autobiographies. I imagine my long-loved fellow-creature, the ugly dog, telling the sorrows and the tender emotions of gratitude which have wrought him into a sensitive soul. The donkey is another cosmopolitan sufferer, and a greater martyr than Saint Lawrence. If we only knew what fine motives he has for his meek endurance, and how he loves a friend who will scratch his nose!

“All this is not worth anything except to make you feel how much better a plan you can think of.

“Only you must positively write this book which everybody wants — this book which will do justice to the share our ‘worthy fellow-laborers’ have had in the groaning and travailing of the world towards the birth of the right and fair.

“But you must not do it without the ‘sustenance of labor,’ — I don’t say ‘pay,’ since there is no pay for good work. Let Mr. . . . be blest with the blessing of the unscrupulous. I want to contribute something towards helping the brutes, and helping the children, especially the southern children, to be good to the creatures who are continually at their mercy.

I can't write the needed book myself, but I feel sure that you can, and that you will not refuse the duty."

Mrs. Bray's answer to this humorous suggestion may be gathered from George Eliot's amiable reply :

"I see at once that you must be right about the necessity for being simple and literal. In fact I have ridiculous impulses in teaching children, and always make the horizon too wide.

"'The Wounded Bird' is perfect of its kind, and that kind is the best for a larger work. You yourself see clearly that it is an exceptional case for any one to be able to write books for children without putting in them false morality disguised as devout religion. And you are one of the exceptional cases. I am quite sure, from what you have done, that you can do the thing which is still wanted to be done. As to imagination, 'The Wounded Bird' is full of imagination."

These extracts pleasantly illustrate both the writer and recipient of such humane letters ; and, though written at a much later period, not only give an idea of the nature of Mrs. Bray's literary pursuits, but of the friendly relations subsisting to the end between her and George Eliot.

Of Miss Hennell's work it is more difficult to speak without entering more deeply into her subject-matter than is compatible with the scope of the present work. In one of her best known books, entitled 'Thoughts in Aid of Faith,' she makes the daring attempt to trace the evolution of religion, her mode of thought partaking at once of the scientific and the mystical. For the present she seems to be one of the very few women who have ventured into the arena of philosophy; and, curiously enough, her doctrine is that there should be a feminine method in metaphysics as well as a masculine, the sexes, according to this singular theory, finding their counterpart in religion and science. It may be remembered that George Eliot, in one of her essays, is of opinion that women should endeavor to make some distinctively feminine contributions to the intellectual pursuits they engage in, saying, "Let the whole field of reality be laid open to woman as well as to man, and then that which is peculiar in her mental modification, instead of being, as it is now, a source of discord and repulsion between the sexes, will be found to be a necessary complement to the truth and beauty of life. Then we shall have that marriage of minds which alone can blend all the hues

of thought and feeling in one lovely rainbow of promise for the harvest of happiness." Something of the same idea lies at the root of much in Miss Hennell's mystical disquisitions.

This circumstantial account of the circle to which Miss Evans was now introduced has been given, because it consisted of friends who, more than any others, helped in the growth and formation of her mind. No human being, indeed, can be fully understood without some knowledge of the companions that at one time or other, but especially during the period of development, have been intimately associated with his or her life. However vastly a mountain may appear to loom above us from the plain, on ascending to its summit one always finds innumerable lesser eminences which all help in making up the one imposing central effect. And similarly in the world of mind, many superior natures, in varying degrees, all contribute their share towards the maturing of that exceptional intellectual product whose topmost summit is genius.

The lady who first introduced Marian Evans to the Brays was not without an object of her own, for her young friend — whose religious fervor, tinged with evangelical sentiment, was

as conspicuous as her unusual learning and thoughtfulness — seemed to her peculiarly fitted to exercise a beneficial influence on the Rosehill household, where generally unorthodox opinions were much in vogue.

Up to the age of seventeen or eighteen Marian had been considered the most truly pious member of her family, being earnestly bent, as she says, "to shape this anomalous English Christian life of ours into some consistency with the spirit and simple verbal tenor of the New Testament." "I was brought up," she informs another correspondent, "in the Church of England, and have never joined any other religious society; but I have had close acquaintance with many dissenters of various sects, from Calvinistic Anabaptists to Unitarians." Her inner life at this time is faithfully mirrored in the spiritual experiences of Maggie Tulliver. Marian Evans was not one who could rest satisfied with outward observances and lip-worship: she needed a faith which should give unity and sanctity to the conception of life; which should awaken "that recognition of something to be lived for beyond the mere satisfaction of self, which is to the moral life what the addition of a great central ganglion is to animal life." At one time Evangelicalism supplied her with the

most essential conditions of a religious life: with all the vehemence of an ardent nature she flung her whole soul into a passionate acceptance of the teaching of Christianity, carrying her zeal to the pitch of asceticism.

This was the state of her mind, at the age of seventeen, when her aunt from Wirksworth came to stay with her. Mrs. Elizabeth Evans (who came afterwards to be largely identified with Dinah Morris) was a zealous Wesleyan, having at one time been a noted preacher; but her niece, then a rigid Calvinist, hardly thought her doctrine strict enough. When this same aunt paid her a visit, some years afterwards, at Foleshill, Marian's views had already undergone a complete transformation, and their intercourse was constrained and painful; for the young evangelical enthusiast, who had been a favorite in clerical circles, was now in what she afterwards described as a "crude state of freethinking." It was a period of transition through which she gradually passed into a new religious synthesis.

Her intimacy with the Brays began about the time when these new doubts were beginning to ferment in her. Her expanding mind, nourished on the best literature, ancient and modern, began to feel cramped by dogmas that had now lost their vitality; yet a break

with an inherited form of belief to which a thousand tender associations bound her, was a catastrophe she shrank from with dread. Hence a period of mental uncertainty and trouble. In consequence of these inward questionings, it happened that the young lady who had been unwittingly brought to convert her new acquaintances was converted by them. In intercourse with them she was able freely to open her mind, their enlightened views helping her in this crisis of her spiritual life ; and she found it an intense relief to feel no longer bound to reconcile her moral and intellectual perceptions with a particular form of worship.

The antagonism she met with in certain quarters, the social persecution from which she had much to suffer, are perhaps responsible for some of the sharp, caustic irony with which she afterwards assailed certain theological habits of thought. It is not unlikely that in some of her essays for the *Westminster Review* she mainly expressed the thoughts which were stirred in her by the opposition she encountered at this period of her life — as, for example, in the brilliant paper entitled ‘Worldliness and Other-Worldliness,’ which contains such a scathing passage as the following :

“For certain other elements of virtue, which are of more obvious importance to un-theological minds,—a delicate sense of our neighbor’s rights, an active participation in the joys and sorrows of our fellow-men, a magnanimous acceptance of privation or suffering for ourselves when it is the condition of good to others, in a word, the extension and intensification of our sympathetic nature, we think it of some importance to contend, that they have no more direct relation to the belief in a future state than the interchange of gases in the lungs has to the plurality of worlds. Nay, to us it is conceivable that to some minds the deep pathos lying in the thought of human mortality—that we are here for a little while and then vanish away, that this earthly life is all that is given to our loved ones, and to our many suffering fellow-men, lies nearer the fountains of moral emotion than the conception of extended existence. . . . To us it is matter of unmixed rejoicing that this latter necessity of healthful life is independent of theological ink, and that its evolution is insured in the interaction of human souls as certainly as the evolution of science or of art, with which, indeed, it is but a twin ray, melting into them with undefinable limits.”

It was, of course, inevitable that her changed tone of mind should attract the attention of the family and friends of Marian, and that the backsliding of so exemplary a member should afford matter for scandal in many a clerical circle and evangelical tea-meeting. Close to the Evanses there lived at that time a dissenting minister, whose daughter Mary was a particular favorite of Marian Evans. There had been much neighborly intimacy between the two young ladies, and though there was only five years' difference between them, Marian always inspired her friend with a feeling of awe at her intellectual superiority. Yet her sympathy — that sympathy with all human life which was the strongest element of her character — was even then so irresistible that every little trouble of Mary's life was intrusted to her keeping. But the sudden discovery of their daughter's friend being an "infidel" came with the shock of a thunder-clap on the parents. Much hot argument passed between the minister and this youthful controversialist, but the former clinched the whole question by a triumphant reference to the dispersion of the Jews throughout the world as an irrefutable proof of the divine inspiration of the Bible. In spite of this vital difference on religious questions, Miss Evans

was suffered to go on giving the minister's daughter lessons in German, which were continued for two or three years, she having generously undertaken this labor of love twice a week, because she judged from the shape of her young friend's head — phrenology being rife in those days — that she must have an excellent understanding. But, better than languages, she taught her the value of time, always cutting short mere random talk by simply ignoring it. Altogether the wonderful strength of her personality manifested itself even at this early period in the indelible impression it left on her pupil's memory, many of her sayings remaining graven on it as on stone. As, for instance, when one day twitting Mary's too great self-esteem she remarked, "We are very apt to measure ourselves by our aspiration instead of our performance." Or when on a friend's asking, "What is the meaning of Faust?" she replied, "The same as the meaning of the universe." While reading '*Wallenstein's Lager*,' with her young pupil, the latter happened to say how life-like the characters seemed: "Don't say *seemed*," exclaimed Marian; "we know that they *are* true to the life." And she immediately began repeating the talk of laborers, farriers, butchers, and others of that

class, with such close imitation as to startle her friend. Is not this a fore-shadowing of the inimitable scene at the 'Rainbow'?

By far the most trying consequence of her change of views was that now, for the first time, Marian was brought into collision with her father, whose pet she had always been. He could not understand her inward perplexities, nor the need of her soul for complete inward unity of thought, a condition impossible to her under the limiting conditions of a dogmatic evangelicalism, "where folly often mistakes itself for wisdom, ignorance gives itself airs of knowledge, and selfishness, turning its eyes upwards, calls itself religion." She, on the other hand, after a painful struggle, wanted to break away from the old forms of worship, and refused to go to church. Deeply attached though she was to her father, the need to make her acts conform with her convictions became irresistible. Under such conflicting tendencies a rupture between father and daughter became imminent, and for a short time a breaking up of the home was contemplated, Marian intending to go and live by herself in Coventry. One of the leading traits in her nature was its adhesiveness, however, and the threat of separation proved so painful to her that her friends,

Mr. and Mrs. Bray, persuaded her to conform to her father's wishes as far as outward observances were implied, and for the rest he did not trouble himself to inquire into her thoughts or occupations.

From a letter written at this period it appears that the 'Inquiry Concerning the Origin of Christianity' had made a most powerful impression on her mind. Indeed, she dated from it a new birth. But so earnest and conscientious was she in her studies, that before beginning its longed-for perusal, she and a friend determined to read the Bible through again from beginning to end.

The intimacy between the inmates of Rosehill and the girl student at Foleshill meanwhile was constantly growing closer. They met daily, and in their midst the humorous side of her nature expanded no less than her intellect. Although striking ordinary acquaintances by an abnormal gravity, when completely at her ease she at times bubbled over with fun and gayety, irradiated by the unexpected flashes of a wit whose full scope was probably as yet unsuspected by its possessor. Not but that Miss Evans and her friends must have been conscious, even at that early age, of extraordinary powers in her, destined some day to give her a conspicuous

position in the world. For her conversation was already so full of charm, depth, and comprehensiveness, that all talk after hers seemed stale and common-place. Many were the discussions in those days between Mr. Bray and Marian Evans, and though frequently broken off in fierce dispute one evening, they always began again quite amicably the next. Mr. Bray probably exercised considerable influence on his young friend's mind at this impressible period of life ; perhaps her attention to philosophy was first roused by acquaintance with him, and his varied acquirements in this department may have helped in giving a positive direction to her own thoughts.

Mr. Bray was just then working out his 'Philosophy of Necessity,' the problems discussed being the same as those which have occupied the leading thinkers of the day : Auguste Comte in his 'Positive Philosophy ;' Buckle in his 'History of Civilization ;' and Mr. Herbert Spencer in his 'Sociology.' The theory that, as an individual and collectively, man is as much subject to law as any of the other entities in nature, was one of those magnificent ideas which revolutionize the world of thought. Many minds, in different countries, of different calibre, were all trying to systematize

what knowledge there was on this subject in order to convert hypothesis into demonstration. To what extent Mr. Bray may have based his 'Philosophy of Necessity' on independent research, or how much was merely assimilated from contemporary sources, we cannot here inquire. Enough that the ideas embodied in it represented some of the most vital thought of the age, and contributed therefore not a little to the formation of George Eliot's mind, and to the grip which she presently displayed in the handling of philosophical topics.

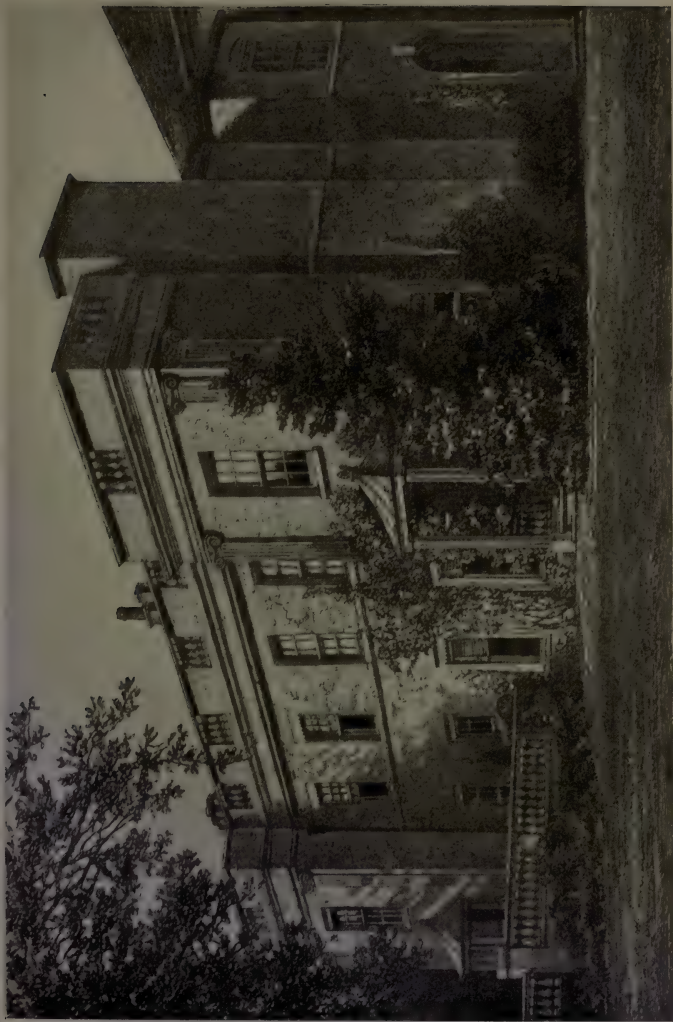
In 1842 the sensation created by Dr. Strauss's *Leben Jesu* had even extended to so remote a district as Warwickshire. Some persons of advanced opinions, deeply impressed by its penetrating historical criticism, which was in fact Niebuhr's method applied to the elucidation of the Gospels, were very desirous of obtaining an English translation of this work; meeting at the house of a common friend, the late Mr. Joseph Parkes of Birmingham, they agreed, in the first blush of their enthusiasm, to raise amongst them whatever sum might be required for the purpose. Mr. Hennell, the leading spirit in this enterprise, proposed that the translation should be undertaken by Miss

Brabant, the accomplished daughter of Dr. Brabant, a scholar deeply versed in theological matters, who was in friendly correspondence with Strauss and Paulus in Germany and with Coleridge and Grote in England. The lady in question, though still in her teens, was peculiarly fitted for the task, as she had already translated some of Baur's erudite writings on theological subjects into English. But when she had done about one half of the first volume, her learned labors came to an unexpected conclusion, as she became engaged to Mr. Hennell, who to great mental attainments joined much winning buoyancy of manner. And on her marriage with this gentleman she had to relinquish her task as too laborious.

Miss Brabant's acquaintance with Marian began in 1843, and in the summer of that year the whole friendly group started on an excursion to Tenby. During their stay at this watering-place the lady who had begun, and the lady destined eventually to accomplish, the enormous labor of translating the 'Life of Jesus,' gave tokens of feminine frivolity by insisting on going to a public ball, where, however, they were disappointed, as partners were very scarce. It should be remembered that Marian Evans was only

twenty-three years old at this time, but, though she had not yet done anything, her friends already thought her a wonderful woman. She never seems to have had any real youthfulness, and her personal appearance greatly improved with time. It is only to the finest natures, it should be remembered, that age gives an added beauty and distinction; for the most persistent self has then worked its way to the surface, having modified the expression, and to some extent the features, to its own likeness.

There exists a colored sketch done by Mrs. Bray about this period, which gives one a glimpse of George Eliot in her girlhood. In those Foleshill days she had a quantity of soft pale-brown hair worn in ringlets. Her head was massive, her features powerful and rugged, her mouth large but shapely, the jaw singularly square for a woman, yet having a certain delicacy of outline. A neutral tone of coloring did not help to relieve this general heaviness of structure, the complexion being pale but not fair. Nevertheless the play of expression and the wonderful mobility of the mouth, which increased with age, gave a womanly softness to the countenance in curious contrast with its framework. Her eyes, of a gray-blue, constantly varying in color,



striking some as intensely blue, others as of a pale, washed-out gray, were small and not beautiful in themselves, but when she grew animated in conversation, those eyes lit up the whole face, seeming in a manner to transfigure it. So much was this the case, that a young lady, who had once enjoyed an hour's conversation with her, came away under its spell with the impression that she was beautiful, but afterwards, on seeing George Eliot again when she was not talking, she could hardly believe her to be the same person. The charm of her nature disclosed itself in her manner and in her voice, the latter recalling that of Dorothea, in being "like the voice of a soul that has once lived in an Æolian harp." It was low and deep, vibrating with sympathy.

Mr. Bray, an enthusiastic believer in phrenology, was so much struck with the grand proportions of her head that he took Marian Evans to London to have a cast taken. He thinks that, after that of Napoleon, her head showed the largest development from brow to ear of any person's recorded. The similarity of type between George Eliot's face and Savonarola's has been frequently pointed out. Some affinity in their natures may have led her, if unconsciously, to select that epoch of Florentine life in which he played so prominent a part.

Though not above the middle height Marian gave people the impression of being much taller than she really was, her figure, although thin and slight, being well-poised and not without a certain sturdiness of make. She was never robust in health, being delicately strung, and of a highly nervous temperament. In youth the keen excitability of her nature often made her wayward and hysterical. In fact her extraordinary intellectual vigor did not exclude the susceptibilities and weaknesses of a peculiarly feminine organization. With all her mental activity she yet led an intensely emotional life, a life which must have held hidden trials for her, as in those days she was known by her friends "to weep bucketfuls of tears."

A woman of strong passions, like her own Maggie, deeply affectionate by nature, of a clinging tenderness of disposition, Marian Evans went through much inward struggle, through many painful experiences before she reached the moral self-government of her later years. Had she not, it is hardly likely that she could have entered with so deep a comprehension into the most intricate windings of the human heart. That, of course, was to a great extent due to her sympathy, sympathy being the strongest quality of her

moral nature. She flung herself, as it were, into other lives, making their affairs, their hopes, their sorrows her own. And this power of identifying herself with the people she came near had the effect of a magnet in attracting her fellow-creatures. If friends went to her in their trouble they would find not only that she entered with deep feeling into their most minute concerns, but that, by gradual degrees, she lifted them beyond their personal distress, and that they would leave her presence in an ennobled and elevated frame of mind. This sympathy was closely connected with her faculty of detecting and responding to anything that showed the smallest sign of intellectual vitality. She essentially resembled Socrates in her manner of eliciting whatsoever capacity for thought might be latent in the people she came in contact with: were it only a shoemaker or day-laborer, she would never rest till she had found out in what points that particular man differed from other men of his class. She always rather educed what was in others than impressed herself on them; showing much kindness of heart in drawing out people who were shy. Sympathy was the keynote of her nature, the source of her iridescent humor, of her subtle knowledge of character, and of her dramatic genius.

CHAPTER IV.

TRANSLATION OF STRAUSS AND FEUERBACH. — TOUR ON THE CONTINENT.

MISS BRABANT'S marriage to Mr. Charles Hennell occurred some months after this excursion to Tenby. In the meanwhile it was settled that Miss Evans should continue her translation of Dr. Strauss's *Leben Jesu*. Thus her first introduction to literature was in a sense accidental. The result proved her admirably fitted for the task; for her version of this searching and voluminous work remains a masterpiece of clear nervous English, at the same time faithfully rendering the spirit of the original. But it was a vast and laborious undertaking, requiring a large share of patience, will, and energy, quite apart from the necessary mental qualifications. On this occasion, to fit herself more fully for her weighty task, Marian taught herself a considerable amount of Hebrew. But she groaned, at times, under the pressure of the toil which had necessarily to be endured, feeling tempted

to relinquish what must often have seemed almost intolerable drudgery. The active interest and encouragement of her friends, however, tided her over these moments of discouragement, and after three years of assiduous application, the translation was finally completed, and brought out by Dr. (then Mr.) John Chapman in 1846. It is probably safe to assume that the composition of none of her novels cost George Eliot half the effort and toil which this translation had done. Yet so badly is this kind of literary work remunerated, that twenty pounds was the sum paid for what had cost three years of hard labor!

Indeed, by this time, most of the twelve friends who had originally guaranteed the sum necessary for the translation and publication of the 'Life of Jesus' had conveniently forgotten the matter; and had it not been for the generosity of Mr. Joseph Parkes, who volunteered to advance the necessary funds, who knows how long the MS. translation might have lain dormant in a drawer at Foleshill? It no sooner saw the light, however, than every one recognized the exceptional merits of the work. And for several years afterwards Miss Evans continued to be chiefly known as the translator of Strauss's *Leben Jesu*.

Soon after relieving Miss Brabant from the task of translation, Miss Evans went to stay for a week or two in the home of Dr. Brabant, who sadly felt the loss of his daughter's intelligent and enlivening companionship. No doubt the society of this accomplished scholar, described by Mr. Grote as "a vigorous self-thinking intellect," was no less congenial than instructive to his young companion; while her singular mental acuteness and affectionate womanly ways were most grateful to the lonely old man. There is something very attractive in this episode of George Eliot's life. It recalls a frequently recurring situation in her novels, particularly that touching one of the self-renouncing devotion with which the ardent Romola throws herself into her afflicted father's learned and recondite pursuits.

There exists a letter written to an intimate friend in 1846, soon after the translation of Strauss was finished, which, I should say, already shows the future novelist in embryo. In this delightfully humorous mystification of her friends, Miss Evans pretends that, to her gratification, she has actually had a visit from a real live German professor, whose musty person was encased in a still mustier coat. This learned personage has come over to England

with the single purpose of getting his voluminous writings translated into English. There are at least twenty volumes, all unpublished, owing to the envious machinations of rival authors, none of them treating of anything more modern than Cheops, or the invention of the hieroglyphics. The respectable professor's object in coming to England is to secure a wife and translator in one. But though, on inquiry, he finds that the ladies engaged in translation are legion, they mostly turn out to be utterly incompetent, besides not answering to his requirements in other respects. The qualifications he looks for in a wife, besides a thorough acquaintance with English and German, being personal ugliness and a snug little capital, sufficient to supply him with a moderate allowance of tobacco and *Schwarzbier*, after defraying the expense of printing his books. To find this phoenix among women he is sent to Coventry on all hands.

In Miss Evans, so she runs on, the aspiring professor finds his utmost wishes realized, and so proposes to her on the spot; thinking that it may be her last chance, she accepts him with equal celerity, and her father, although strongly objecting to a foreigner, is induced to give his consent for the same

reason. The lady's only stipulation is that her future husband shall take her out of England, with its dreary climate and drearier inhabitants. This being settled, she invites her friends to come to her wedding, which is to take place next week.

This lively little *jeu d'esprit* is written in the wittiest manner, and one cannot help fancying that this German Dryasdust contained the germ of one of her very subtlest masterpieces in characterization, that of the much-to-be-pitied Casaubon, the very Sisyphus of authors. In the lady, too, willing to marry her parchment-bound suitor for the sake of co-operating in his abstruse mental labors, we have a faint adumbration of the simple-minded Dorothea.

But these sudden stirrings at original invention did not prevent Miss Evans from undertaking another task, similar to her last, if not so laborious. She now set about translating Ludwig Feuerbach's *Wesen des Christenthum's*. This daring philosopher, who kept aloof from professional honors, and dwelt apart in a wood, that he might be free to handle questions of theology and metaphysics with absolute fearlessness, had created a great sensation by his philosophical criticism in Germany. Unlike his countrymen, whose

writings on these subjects are usually enveloped in such an impenetrable mist that their most perilous ideas pass harmlessly over the heads of the multitude, Feuerbach, by his keen incisiveness of language and luminousness of exposition, was calculated to bring his meaning home to the average reader. Mr. Garnett's account of the 'Essence of Christianity' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' admirably concise as it is, may be quoted here, as conveying in the fewest words the gist of this "famous treatise, where Feuerbach shows that every article of Christian belief corresponds to some instinct or necessity of man's nature, from which he infers that it is the creation and embodiment of some human wish, hope, or apprehension. . . . Following up the hint of one of the oldest Greek philosophers, he demonstrates that religious ideas have their counterparts in human nature, and assumes that they must be its product."

The translation of the 'Essence of Christianity' was also published by Mr. Chapman in 1854. It appeared in his 'Quarterly Series,' destined "to consist of works by learned and profound thinkers, embracing the subjects of theology, philosophy, biblical criticism, and the history of opinion." Probably

because her former translation had been so eminently successful, Miss Evans received fifty pounds for her present work. But there was no demand for it in England, and Mr. Chapman lost heavily by its publication.

About the same period Miss Evans also translated Spinoza's *De Deo* for the benefit of an inquiring friend. But her English version of the 'Ethics' was not undertaken till the year 1854, after she had left her home at Foleshill. In applying herself to the severe labor of rendering one philosophical work after another into English, Miss Evans, no doubt, was bent on elucidating for herself some of the most vital problems which engage the mind when once it has shaken itself free from purely traditional beliefs, rather than on securing for herself any pecuniary advantages. But her admirable translations attracted the attention of the like-minded, and she became gradually known to some of the most distinguished men of the time.

Unfortunately her father's health now began to fail, causing her no little pain and anxiety. At some period during his illness she stayed with him in the Isle of Wight, for in a letter to Mrs. Bray, written many years afterwards, she says, "The 'Sir Charles Grandison' you are reading must be the series of

little fat volumes you lent me to carry to the Isle of Wight, where I read it at every interval when my father did not want me, and was sorry that the long novel was not longer. It is a solace to hear of any one's reading and enjoying Richardson. We have fallen on an evil generation who would not read 'Clarissa' even in an abridged form. The French have been its most enthusiastic admirers, but I don't know whether their present admiration is more than traditional, like their set phrases about their own classics."

During the last year of her father's life his daughter was also in the habit of reading Scott's novels aloud to him for several hours of each day; she must thus have become deeply versed in his manner of telling the stories in which she continued to delight all her life; and in speaking of the widening of our sympathies which a picture of human life by a great artist is calculated to produce, even in the most trivial and selfish, she gives as an instance Scott's description of Luckie Mucklebackit's cottage, and his story of the 'Two Drovers.'

But a heavy loss now befell Marian Evans in the death of her father, which occurred in 1849. Long afterwards nothing seemed to afford consolation to her grief. For eight

years these two had kept house together, and the deepest mutual affection had always subsisted between them. Marian ever treasured her father's memory. As George Eliot she loved to recall in her works everything associated with him in her childhood; those happy times when, standing between her father's knees, she used to be driven by him to "outlying hamlets, whose groups of inhabitants were as distinctive to my imagination as if they belonged to different regions of the globe." Miss Evans, however, was not suffered to mourn uncomforted. The tender friends who cared for her as a sister, now planned a tour to the Continent in hopes that the change of scene and associations would soften her grief.

So they started on their travels, going to Switzerland and Italy by the approved route, which in those days was not so hackneyed as it now is. To so penetrating an observer as Miss Evans there must have been an infinite interest in this first sight of the Continent. But the journey did not seem to dispel her grief, and she continued in such very low spirits that Mrs. Bray almost regretted having taken her abroad so soon after her bereavement. Her terror, too, at the giddy passes which they had to cross, with preci-

pices yawning on either hand—so that it seemed as if a false step must send them rolling into the abyss—was so overpowering that the sublime spectacle of the snow-clad Alps seemed comparatively to produce but little impression on her. Her moral triumph over this constitutional timidity, when any special occasion arose, was all the more remarkable. One day when crossing the Col de Balme from Martigny to Chamounix, one of the side-saddles was found to be badly fitted, and would keep turning round, to the risk of the rider, if not very careful, slipping off at any moment. Marian, however, insisted on having this defective saddle in spite of the protest of Mrs. Bray, who felt quite guilty whenever they came to any perilous places.

How different is this timidity from George Sand's hardy spirit of enterprise! No one who has read that captivating book, her *Lettres d'un Voyageur*, can forget the great Frenchwoman's description of a Swiss expedition, during which, while encumbered with two young children, she seems to have borne all the perils, fatigues, and privations of a toilsome ascent with the hardihood of a mountaineer. But it should not be forgotten that Miss Evans was just then in a

peculiarly nervous and excitable condition, and her frequent fits of weeping were a source of pain to her anxious fellow-travellers. She had, in fact, been so assiduous in attendance on her sick father, that she was physically broken down for a time. Under these circumstances an immediate return to England seemed unadvisable, and, when her friends started on their homeward journey, it was decided that Marian should remain behind at Geneva.

Here, amid scenes so intimately associated with genius — where the “self-torturing sophist, wild Rousseau,” placed the home of his ‘*Nouvelle Héloïse*,’ and the octogenarian Voltaire spent the serene Indian summer of his stirring career; where Gibbon wrote his ‘*History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*;’ where Byron and Shelley sought refuge from the hatred of their countrymen, and which Madame de Staël complainingly exchanged for her beloved Rue du Bac — here the future author of ‘*Romola*’ and ‘*Middlemarch*’ gradually recovered under the sublime influences of Nature’s healing beauties.

For about eight months Miss Evans lived at a boarding-house, “*Le Plongeau*,” near Geneva. But she was glad to find a quieter

retreat in the family of an artist, M. D'Albert, becoming much attached to him and his wife. Established in one of the lofty upper stories of this pleasant house, with the blue shimmering waters of the lake glancing far below, and the awful heights of Mont Blanc solemnly dominating the entire landscape, she not only loved to prosecute her studies, but, in isolation from mankind, to plan glorious schemes for their welfare. During this stay she drank deep of Rousseau, whose works, especially *Les Confessions*, made an indelible impression on her. And when inciting a friend to study French, she remarked that it was worth learning that language, if only to read him. At the same period Marian probably became familiarized with the magnificent social utopias of St. Simon, Proudhon, and other French writers. Having undergone a kind of mental revolution herself not so long ago, she must have felt some sympathy with the thrilling hopes of liberty which had agitated the states of Western Europe in 1849. But, as I have already pointed out, her nature had conservative leanings. She believed in progress only as the result of evolution, not revolution. And in one of her most incisive essays, entitled 'The National History of German Life,' she

finely points out the "notable failure of revolutionary attempts conducted from the point of view of abstract democratic and socialistic theories." In the same article she draws a striking parallel between the growth of language and that of political institutions, contending that it would be as unsatisfactory to "construct a universal language on a rational basis"—one that had "no uncertainty, no whims of idiom, no cumbrous forms, no fitful shimmer of many-hued significance, no hoary archaisms 'familiar with forgotten years,'"—as abruptly to alter forms of government which are nothing, in fact, but the result of historical growth, systematically embodied by society.

Besides the fascinations of study, and the outward glory of nature, the charm of social intercourse was not wanting to this life at Geneva. In M. D'Albert, a very superior man, gentle, refined, and of unusual mental attainments, she found a highly desirable daily companion. He was an artist by profession, and it is whispered that he suggested some of the traits in the character of the delicate-minded Philip Wakem in the 'Mill on the Floss.' The only portrait in oils which exists of George Eliot is one painted by M. D'Albert at this interesting time of her life.

She inspired him, like most people who came into personal contact with her, with the utmost admiration and regard, and, wishing to be of some service, he escorted Miss Evans to England on her return thither. Curiously enough, M. D'Albert subsequently translated one of her works, probably 'Adam Bede,' without in the least suspecting who its real author was.

It is always a shock when vital changes have occurred in one's individual lot to return to a well-known place, after an absence of some duration, to find it wearing the same unchangeable aspect. One expects somehow that fields and streets and houses would show some alteration corresponding to that within ourselves. But already from a distance the twin spires of Coventry, familiar as household words to the Warwickshire girl, greeted the eyes of the returning traveller. In spite of all love for her native spot of earth, this was a heavy time to Marian Evans. Her father was dead, the home where she had dwelt as mistress for so many years broken up, the present appearing blank and comfortless, the future uncertain and vaguely terrifying. The question now was where she should live, what she should do, to what purposes turn the genius whose untried and partially

unsuspected powers were darkly agitating her whole being.

As has been already said, Marian Evans had a highly complex nature, compounded of many contradictory impulses, which, though gradually brought into harmony as life matured, were always pulling her, in those days, in different directions. Thus, though she possessed strong family affections, she could not help feeling that to go and take up her abode in the house of some relative, where life resolved itself into a monotonous recurrence of petty considerations, something after the Glegg pattern, would be little short of crucifixion to her, and, however deep her attachment for her native soil may have been, she yet sighed passionately to break away from its associations, and to become "a wanderer and a pilgrim on the face of the earth."

For some little time after her return from abroad Marian took up her residence with her brother and his family. But the children who had toddled hand-in-hand in the fields together had now diverged so widely that no memories of a mutual past could bridge over the chasm that divided them. Under these circumstances the family at Rosehill pressed her to make their home permanently hers, and for about a year, from 1850 to 1851, she

became the member of a household in fullest sympathy with her. Here Mr. Bray's many-sided mental activity and genial brightness of disposition, and his wife's exquisite goodness of heart, must have helped to soothe and cheer one whose delicately strung nature was just then nearly bending under the excessive strain of thought and feeling she had gone through. One person, indeed, was so struck by the grave sadness generally affecting her, that it seemed to him as if her coming took all the sunshine out of the day. But whether grave or gay, whether meditative or playful, her conversation exercised a spell over all who came within its reach.

In the pleasant house at Rosehill distinguished guests were constantly coming and going, so that there was no lack of the needed intellectual friction supplied by clever and original talk. Here in a pleasant garden, planted with rustling acacia trees, and opening on a wide prospect of richly wooded, undulating country, with the fitful brightness of English skies overhead, and a smooth-shaven lawn to walk or recline upon, many were the topics discussed by men who had made, or were about to make, their mark. Froude was known there. George Combe discussed with his host the principles of phre-

nology, at that time claiming "its thousands of disciples." Ralph Waldo Emerson, on a lecturing tour in this country, while on a brief visit, made Marian's acquaintance, and was observed by Mrs. Bray engaged in eager talk with her. Suddenly she saw him start. Something said by this quiet, gentle-mannered girl had evidently given him a shock of surprise. Afterwards, in conversation with her friends, he spoke of her "great calm soul." This is no doubt an instance of the intense sympathetic adaptiveness of Miss Evans. If great, she was not by any means calm at this period, but inwardly deeply perturbed, yet her nature, with subtlest response, reflected the transcendental calm of the philosopher when brought within his atmosphere.

George Dawson, the popular lecturer, and Mr. Flower, were more intimately associated with the Rosehill household. The latter, then living at Stratford-on-Avon, where he was wont to entertain a vast number of people, especially Americans, who made pilgrimages to Shakespeare's birthplace, is known to the world as the benevolent denouncer of "bits and bearing-reins." One day this whole party went to hear George Dawson, who had made a great sensation at Birmingham, preach

one of his thrilling sermons from the text "And the common people heard him gladly." George Eliot, alluding to these days as late as 1876, says, in a letter to Mrs. Bray:

"George Dawson was strongly associated for me with Rosehill, not to speak of the General Baptist Chapel, where we all heard him preach for the first time (to us). . . . I have a vivid recollection of an evening when Mr. and Mrs. F—— dined at your house with George Dawson, when he was going to lecture at the Mechanics' Institute, and you felt compassionately towards him, because you thought the rather riotous talk was a bad preface to his lecture. We have a Birmingham friend, whose acquaintance we made many years ago in Weimar, and from him I have occasionally had some news of Mr. Dawson. I feared, what you mention, that his life has been a little too strenuous in these latter years."

On the evening alluded to in this letter Mr. Dawson was dining at Mrs. Bray's house before giving his lecture on 'John Wesley,' at the Mechanics' Institute. His rich sarcasm and love of fun had exhilarated the whole company, and not content with merely "riotous talk," George Dawson and Mr. Flower turned themselves into lions and wild cats

for the amusement of the children, suddenly pouncing out from under the tablecloth, with hideous roarings and screechings, till the hubbub became appalling, joined to the delighted half-frightened exclamations of the little ones. Mr. Dawson did the lions, and Mr. Flower, who had made personal acquaintance with the wild cats in the backwoods of America, was inimitable in their peculiar pounce and screech.

Thus amid studies and pleasant friendly intercourse did the days pass at Rosehill. Still Marian Evans was restless, tormented, frequently in tears, perhaps unconsciously craving a wider sphere, and more definitely recognized position. However strenuously she, at a maturer time of life, inculcated the necessity of resignation, she had not then learned to resign herself. And now a change was impending—a change which, fraught with the most important consequences, was destined to give a new direction to the current of her life. Dr. John Chapman invited her to assist him in the editorship of the *Westminster Review*, which passed at that time into his hands from John Mill. They had already met, when Marian was passing through London on her way to the Continent, on some matter of business or other connected

with one of her translations. Dr. Chapman's proposition was accepted ; and although Marian suffered keenly from the wrench of parting with her friends, the prompting to work out her powers to the full overcame the clinging of affection, and in the spring of 1851 she left Rosehill behind her and came to London.

CHAPTER V.

THE 'WESTMINSTER REVIEW.'

DR. and Mrs. Chapman were at this time in the habit of admitting a few select boarders, chiefly engaged in literary pursuits, to their large house in the Strand, and Miss Evans, at their invitation, made her home with them. Thus she found herself at once in the centre of a circle consisting of some of the most advanced thinkers and brilliant *littérateurs* of the day ; a circle which, partly consisting of contributors to the *Westminster Review*, was strongly imbued with scientific tendencies, being particularly partial to the doctrines of Positive Philosophy.

Those were in truth the palmy days of the *Westminster Review*. Herbert Spencer, G. H. Lewes, John Oxenford, James and Harriet Martineau, Charles Bray, George Combe, and Professor Edward Forbes were among the writers that made it the leading expositor of the philosophic and scientific thought of the age. It occupied a position something mid-

way between that of the *Nineteenth Century* and the *Fortnightly*. Scorning, like the latter, to pander to the frivolous tastes of the majority, it appealed to the most thoughtful and enlightened section of the reading public, giving especial prominence to the philosophy of the Comtist School; and while not so fashionable as the *Nineteenth Century*, it could boast among its contributors names quite as famous, destined as they were to become the foremost of their time and country. With this group of illustrious writers Miss Evans was now associated, and the articles she contributed from the year 1852 to 1858 are among the most brilliant examples of periodical literature. The second notice by her is a brief review of Carlyle's 'Life of Sterling' for January 1852, and judging from internal evidence, as regards style and method of treatment, the one on Margaret Fuller, in the next number, must be by the same hand.

To the biographer there is a curious interest in what she says in this second notice about this kind of literature, and it would be well for the world if writers were to lay it more generally to heart. "We have often wished that genius would incline itself more frequently to the task of the biographer, that when some great or good personage dies, in-

stead of the dreary three- or five-volumed compilations of letter, and diary, and detail, little to the purpose, which two-thirds of the public have not the chance, nor the other third the inclination, to read, we could have a real 'life,' setting forth briefly and vividly the man's inward and outward struggles, aims, and achievements, so as to make clear the meaning which his experience has for his fellows. A few such lives (chiefly autobiographies) the world possesses, and they have, perhaps, been more influential on the formation of character than any other kind of reading." Then again, speaking of the 'Memoirs of Margaret Fuller,' she remarks, in reference to the same topic, "The old-world biographies present their subjects generally as broken fragments of humanity, noticeable because of their individual peculiarities, the new-world biographies present their subjects rather as organic portions of society."

George Eliot's estimate of Margaret Fuller (for there can be little doubt that it is hers) possesses too rare an interest for readers not to be given here in her own apposite and pungent words: "We are at a loss whether to regard her as the parent or child of New England Transcendentalism. Perhaps neither the one nor the other. It was essentially an

intellectual, moral, spiritual regeneration — a renewing of the whole man — a kindling of his aspirations after full development of faculty and perfect symmetry of being. Of this sect Margaret Fuller was the priestess. In conversation she was as copious and oracular as Coleridge, brilliant as Sterling, pungent and paradoxical as Carlyle; gifted with the inspired powers of a Pythoness, she saw into the hearts and over the heads of all who came near her, and, but for a sympathy as boundless as her self-esteem, she would have despised the whole human race! Her frailty in this respect was no secret either to herself or her friends. . . . We must say that from the time she became a mother till the final tragedy when she perished with her husband and child within sight of her native shore, she was an altered woman, and evinced a greatness of soul and heroism of character so grand and subduing, that we feel disposed to extend to her whole career the admiration and sympathy inspired by the closing scenes.

“While her reputation was at its height in the literary circles of Boston and New York, she was so self-conscious that her life seemed to be a studied act, rather than a spontaneous growth; but this was the mere flutter on the surface; the well was deep, and the spring

genuine ; and it is creditable to her friends, as well as to herself, that such at all times was their belief."

In this striking summing-up of a character, the penetrating observer of human nature — taking in at a glance and depicting by a few masterly touches all that helps to make up a picture of the real living being — begins to reveal herself.

These essays in the *Westminster Review* are not only capital reading in themselves, but are, of course, doubly attractive to us because they let out opinions, views, judgments of things and authors, which we should never otherwise have known. Marian Evans had not yet hidden herself behind the mask of George Eliot, and in many of these wise and witty utterances of hers we are admitted behind the scenes of her mind, so to speak, and see her in her own undisguised person — before she had assumed the *rôle* of the novelist, showing herself to the world mainly through her dramatic impersonations.

In these articles, written in the fresh maturity of her powers, we learn what George Eliot thought about many subjects. We learn who were her favorite authors in fiction ; what opinions she held on art and poetry ; what was her attitude towards the political and

social questions of the day ; what was her conception of human life in general. There is much here, no doubt, that one might have been prepared to find, but a good deal, too, that comes upon one with the freshness of surprise.

A special interest attaches naturally to what she has to say about her own branch of art — the novel. Though she had probably no idea that she was herself destined to become one of the great masters of fiction, she had evidently a special predilection for works of that kind, noticeable because hitherto her bent might have appeared almost exclusively towards philosophy. To the three-volume circulating-library novel of the ordinary stamp she is merciless in her sarcasm. One of her most pithy articles of this time, or rather later, its date being 1856, is directed against "Silly Novels by Lady Novelists." "These," she says, "consist of the frothy, the prosy, the pious, or the pedantic. But it is a mixture of all these — a composite order of feminine fatuity — that produces the largest class of such novels, which we shall distinguish as the *mind and millinery* species. We had imagined that destitute women turned novelists, as they turned governesses, because they had no other 'ladylike' means of getting their bread.

Empty writing was excused by an empty stomach, and twaddle was consecrated by tears. . . . It is clear that they write in elegant boudoirs, with violet-colored ink and a ruby pen; that they must be entirely indifferent to publishers' accounts; and inexperienced in every form of poverty except poverty of brains."

After finding fault with what she sarcastically calls the *white neck-cloth* species of novel, "a sort of medical sweetmeat for Low Church young ladies," she adds, "The real drama of Evangelicalism, and it has abundance of fine drama for any one who has genius enough to discern and reproduce it, lies among the middle and lower classes. Why can we not have pictures of religious life among the industrial classes in England, as interesting as Mrs. Stowe's pictures of religious life among the negroes?"

She who asked that question was herself destined, a few years later, to answer her own demand in most triumphant fashion. Already here and there we find hints and suggestions of the vein that was to be so fully worked out in 'Scenes of Clerical Life' and 'Adam Bede.' Her intimate knowledge of English country life, and the hold it had on her imagination, every now and then eats its way to

the surface of her writings, and stands out amongst its surrounding matter with a certain unmistakable native force. After censuring the lack of reality with which peasant life is commonly treated in art, she makes the following apposite remarks, suggested by her own experience: "The notion that peasants are joyous, that the typical moment to represent a man in a smock-frock is when he is cracking a joke and showing a row of sound teeth, that cottage matrons are usually buxom, and village children necessarily rosy and merry, are prejudices difficult to dislodge from the artistic mind which looks for its subjects into literature instead of life. The painter is still under the influence of idyllic literature, which has always expressed the imagination of the town-bred rather than the truth of rustic life. Idyllic ploughmen are jocund when they drive their team afield; idyllic shepherds make bashful love under hawthorn bushes; idyllic villagers dance in the chequered shade, and refresh themselves not immoderately with spicy nut-brown ale. But no one who has seen much of actual ploughmen thinks them jocund, no one who is well acquainted with the English peasantry can pronounce them merry. The slow gaze, in which no sense of beauty beams, no humor

twinkles ; the slow utterance, and the heavy slouching walk, remind one rather of that melancholy animal the camel, than of the sturdy countryman, with striped stockings, red waist-coat, and hat aside, who represents the traditional English peasant. Observe a company of haymakers. When you see them at a distance tossing up the forkfuls of hay in the golden light, while the wagon creeps slowly with its increasing burden over the meadow, and the bright green space which tells of work done gets larger and larger, you pronounce the scene 'smiling,' and you think these companions in labor must be as bright and cheerful as the picture to which they give animation. Approach nearer and you will find haymaking time is a time for joking, especially if there are women among the laborers ; but the coarse laugh that bursts out every now and then, and expresses the triumphant taunt, is as far as possible from your conception of idyllic merriment. That delicious effervescence of the mind which we call fun has no equivalent for the northern peasant, except tipsy revelry ; the only realm of fancy and imagination for the English clown exists at the bottom of the third quart pot.

“ The conventional countryman of the stage, who picks up pocket-books and never looks

into them, and who is too simple even to know that honesty has its opposite, represents the still lingering mistake, that an unintelligible dialect is a guarantee for ingenuousness, and that slouching shoulders indicate an upright disposition. It is quite sure that a thresher is likely to be innocent of any adroit arithmetical cheating, but he is not the less likely to carry home his master's corn in his shoes and pocket; a reaper is not given to writing begging letters, but he is quite capable of cajoling the dairy-maid into filling his small-beer bottle with ale. The selfish instincts are not subdued by the sight of buttercups, nor is integrity in the least established by that classic rural occupation, sheep-washing. To make men moral something more is requisite than to turn them out to grass."

Every one must see that this is the essay writing of a novelist rather than of a moral philosopher. The touches are put on with the vigor of a Velasquez. Balzac, or Flaubert, or that most terrible writer of the modern French school of fiction, the author of '*Le Sabot Rouge*,' never described peasant life with more downright veracity. In the eyes of Miss Evans this quality of veracity is the most needful of all for the artist. Because "a picture of human life, such as a great

artist can give, surprises even the trivial and the selfish into that attention to what is apart from themselves, which may be called the raw material of sentiment." For "art is the nearest thing to life; it is a mode of amplifying experience and extending our contact with our fellow-men beyond the bounds of our personal lot. All the more sacred is the task of the artist when he undertakes to paint the life of the People. Falsification here is far more pernicious than in the more artificial aspects of life. It is not so very serious that we should have false ideas about evanescent fashions — about the manners and conversation of beaux and duchesses; but it *is* serious that our sympathy with the perennial joys and struggles, the toil, the tragedy, and the humor in the life of our more heavily laden fellow-men should be perverted, and turned towards a false object instead of a true one."

George Eliot afterwards faithfully adhered to the canons fixed by the critic. Whether this consciousness of a moral purpose was altogether a gain to her art may be more fitly discussed in connection with the analysis of her works of fiction. It is only needful to point out here how close and binding she wished to make the union between ethics and æsthetics.

Almost identical views concerning fundamental laws of Art are discussed in an equally terse, vigorous, and pictorial manner in an article called 'Realism in Art: Recent German Fiction.' This article, however, is not by George Eliot, but by George Henry Lewes. It was published in October, 1858, and appeared after their joint sojourn in Germany during the spring and summer of that year. I think that if one carefully compares 'Realism in Art' with George Eliot's other articles, there appears something like a marriage of their respective styles in this paper. It seems probable that Lewes, with his flexible adaptiveness, had come under the influence of George Eliot's powerful intellect, and that many of the views he expresses here at the same time render George Eliot's, as they frequently appear, identical with hers. In the article in question the manner as well as the matter has a certain suggestion of the novelist's style. For example, she frequently indicates the quality of human speech by its resemblance to musical sounds. She is fond of speaking of "the *staccato* tones of a voice," an *adagio* of utter indifference," and in the above-mentioned essay there are such expressions as the "stately *largo*" of good German prose. Again, in the article in question, we find the following

satirical remarks about the slovenly prose of the generality of German writers: "To be gentlemen of somewhat slow, sluggish minds is perhaps their misfortune; but to be writers deplorably deficient in the first principles of composition is assuredly their fault. Some men pasture on platitudes, as oxen upon meadow-grass; they are at home on a dead-level of common-place, and do not desire to be irradiated by a felicity of expression." And in another passage to the same effect the author says sarcastically, "Graces are gifts: it can no more be required of a professor that he should write with felicity than that he should charm all beholders with his personal appearance; but literature requires that he should write intelligibly and carefully, as society requires that he should wash his face and button his waistcoat." Some of these strictures are very similar in spirit to what George Eliot had said in her review of Heinrich Heine, published in 1856, where, complaining of the general cumbrousness of German writers, she makes the following cutting remark: "A German comedy is like a German sentence: you see no reason in its structure why it should ever come to an end, and you accept the conclusion as an arrangement of Providence rather than of the author."

A passage in this article, which exactly tallies with George Eliot's general remarks on Art, must not be omitted here. "Art is a representation of Reality — a Representation, inasmuch as it is not the thing itself, but only represents it, must necessarily be limited by the nature of its medium. . . . Realism is thus the basis of all Art, and its antithesis is not Idealism but Falsism. . . . To misrepresent the forms of ordinary life is no less an offence than to misrepresent the forms of ideal life: a pug-nosed Apollo, or Jupiter in a great-coat, would not be more truly shocking to an artistic mind than are those senseless falsifications of Nature into which incompetence is led under the pretence of 'beautifying' Nature. Either give us true peasants or leave them untouched; either paint no drapery at all, or paint it with the utmost fidelity; either keep your people silent, or make them speak the idiom of their class."

Among German novelists (or rather writers of short stories), Paul Heyse is one of the few who is singled out for special praise in this review. And it is curious that there should be a tale by this eminent author called 'The Lonely Ones' (which also appeared in 1858), in which an incident occurs forcibly recalling the catastrophe of Grandcourt's death in 'Dan-

iel Deronda : ' the incident — although unskillfully introduced — of a Neapolitan fisherman whose momentary murderous hesitation to rescue his drowning friend ends in lifelong remorse for his death.

What makes the article in question particularly interesting are the allusions to the German tour, which give it an almost biographical interest. As has been mentioned already, Mr. Lewes and George Eliot were travelling in Germany in the spring of 1858, and in a letter to a friend she writes : " Then we had a delicious journey to Salzburg, and from thence through the Salz-Kammergut to Vienna, from Vienna to Prague, and from Prague to Dresden, where we spent our last six weeks in quiet work and quiet worship of the Madonna." And in his essay on Art Mr. G. H. Lewes alludes to the most priceless art-treasure Dresden contains, " Raphael's marvellous picture, the Madonna di San Sisto," as furnishing the most perfect illustration of what he means by Realism and Idealism. Speaking of the child Jesus he says : " In the never-to-be-forgotten divine babe, we have at once the intensest realism of presentation with the highest idealism of conception : the attitude is at once grand, easy, and natural ; the face is that of a child, but the child is divine : in

those eyes and in that brow there is an indefinable something which, greater than the expression of the angels, grander than that of pope or saint, is to all who see it a perfect *truth*; we feel that humanity in its highest conceivable form is before us, and that to transcend such a form would be to lose sight of the *human* nature there represented." A similar passage occurs in 'The Mill on the Floss,' where Philip Wakem says: "The greatest of painters only once painted a mysteriously divine child; he could-n't have told how he did it, and we can't tell why we feel it to be divine."

Enough has probably been quoted from George Eliot's articles to give the reader some idea of her views on art. But they are so rich in happy aphorisms, originality of illustration, and raciness of epithet that they not only deserve attentive study because they were the first fruits of the mind that afterwards gave to the world such noble and perfect works as 'The Mill on the Floss' and 'Silas Marner,' but are well worth attention for their own sake. Indeed nothing in George Eliot's fictions excels the style of these papers. And what a clear, incisive, masterly style it was! Her prose in those days had a swiftness of movement, an epigrammatic felicity, and a

brilliancy of antithesis which we look for in vain in the over-elaborate sentences and somewhat ponderous wit of 'Theophrastus Such.'

A very vapid paper on 'Weimar and its Celebrities,' April 1859, which a writer in the *Academy* attributes to the same hand, I know not on what authority, does not possess a single attribute that we are in the habit of associating with the writings of George Eliot. That an author who, by that time, had already produced some of her very finest work, namely, the 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' and 'Adam Bede,' should have been responsible simultaneously for the trite common-places ventilated in this article is simply incredible. It is true that Homer is sometimes found nodding, and the right-hand of the greatest master may forget its cunning, but would George Eliot in her most abject moments have been capable of penning such a sentence as this in connection with Goethe? "Would not Fredricka or Lili have been a more genial companion than Christina Vulpius for that great poet of whom his native land is so justly proud?" It is not worth while to point out other platitudes such as flow spontaneously from the facile pen of a penny-a-liner; but the consistent misspelling of every name may be alluded to in passing. Thus we read "Lily" for "Lely," "Zetter"

for "Zelter," "Quintus Filein" for "Fixlein," "Einsedel" for "Einsiedel," etc. etc. This in itself would furnish no conclusive argument, supposing George Eliot to have been on the Continent and out of the way of correcting proofs. But as it happened she was in England in April 1859, and it is, therefore, on all grounds impossible that this worthless production should be hers.

Perhaps her two most noteworthy articles are the one called 'Evangelical Teaching,' published in 1855, and the other on 'Worldliness and Other-Worldliness,' which appeared in 1857. This happy phrase, by the way, was first used by Coleridge, who says, "As there is a worldliness or the too much of this life, so there is another *worldliness* or rather *other worldliness* equally hateful and selfish with *this worldliness*." These articles are curious because they seem to occupy a midway position between George Eliot's earliest and latest phase of religious belief. But at this period she still felt the recoil from the pressure of a narrowing dogmatism too freshly not to launch back at it some of the most stinging shafts from the armory of her satire. Not Heine himself, in his trenchant sallies, surpasses the irony with which some of her pages are bristling. To ignore this stage in George

Eliot's mental development would be to lose one of the connecting links in her history: a history by no means smooth and uneventful, as sometimes superficially represented, but full of strong contrasts, abrupt transitions, outward and inward changes sympathetically charged with all the meaning of this transitional time. Two extracts from the above-mentioned articles will amply testify to what has just been said.

“ Given a man with a moderate intellect, a moral standard not higher than the average, some rhetorical affluence and great glibness of speech, what is the career in which, without the aid of birth or money, he may most easily attain power and reputation in English society? Where is that Goshen of intellectual mediocrity in which a smattering of science and learning will pass for profound instruction, where platitudes will be accepted as wisdom, bigoted narrowness as holy zeal, unctuous egoism as God-given piety? Let such a man become an evangelical preacher; he will then find it possible to reconcile small ability with great ambition, superficial knowledge with the prestige of erudition, a middling morale with a high reputation for sanctity. Let him shun practical extremes, and be ultra only in what is purely theoretic. Let him be

stringent on predestination, but latitudinarian on fasting; unflinching in insisting on the eternity of punishment, but diffident of curtailing the substantial comforts of time; ardent and imaginative on the pre-millennial advent of Christ, but cold and cautious towards every other infringement of the *status quo*. Let him fish for souls, not with the bait of inconvenient singularity, but with the dragnet of comfortable conformity. Let him be hard and literal in his interpretation only when he wants to hurl texts at the heads of unbelievers and adversaries, but when the letter of the Scriptures presses too closely on the genteel Christianity of the nineteenth century, let him use his spiritualizing alembic and disperse it into impalpable ether. Let him preach less of Christ than of Antichrist; let him be less definite in showing what sin is than in showing who is the Man of Sin; less expansive on the blessedness of faith than on the accursedness of infidelity. Above all, let him set up as an interpreter of prophecy, rival 'Moore's Almanack' in the prediction of political events, tickling the interest of hearers who are but moderately spiritual by showing how the Holy Spirit has dictated problems and charades for their benefit; and how, if they are ingenious enough to solve

these, they may have their Christian graces nourished by learning precisely to whom they may point as 'the horn that had eyes,' 'the lying prophet,' and the 'unclean spirits.' In this way he will draw men to him by the strong cords of their passions, made reason-proof by being baptized with the name of piety. In this way he may gain a metropolitan pulpit; the avenues to his church will be as crowded as the passages to the opera; he has but to print his prophetic sermons, and bind them in lilac and gold, and they will adorn the drawing-room table of all evangelical ladies, who will regard as a sort of pious 'light reading' the demonstration that the prophecy of the locusts, whose sting is in their tail, is fulfilled in the fact of the Turkish commander having taken a horse's tail for his standard, and that the French are the very frogs predicted in the Revelations."

Even more scathing than this onslaught on a certain type of the popular evangelical preacher, is the paper on the poet Young, one of the wittiest things from George Eliot's pen, wherein she castigates with all her powers of sarcasm and ridicule that class of believers who cannot vilify this life sufficiently in order to make sure of the next, and who, in the care of their own souls, are careless of the

world's need. Her analysis of the 'Night Thoughts' remains one of the most brilliant criticisms of its kind. Young's contempt for this earth, of all of us, and his exaltation of the starry worlds above, especially provoke his reviewer's wrath. This frame of mind was always repulsive to George Eliot, who could never sufficiently insist on the need of man's concentrating his love and energy on the life around him. She never felt much toleration for that form of aspiration that would soar to some shadowy infinite beyond the circle of human fellowship. One of the most epigrammatic passages in this article is where she says of Young, "No man can be better fitted for an Established Church. He personifies completely her nice balance of temporalities and spiritualities. He is equally impressed with the momentousness of death and of burial fees ; he languishes at once for immortal life and for 'livings ;' he has a fervid attachment to patrons in general, but on the whole prefers the Almighty. He will teach, with something more than official conviction, the nothingness of earthly things ; and he will feel something more than private disgust, if his meritorious efforts in directing men's attention to another world are not rewarded by substantial preferment in this.

His secular man believes in cambric bands and silk stockings as characteristic attire for 'an ornament of religion and virtue;' he hopes courtiers will never forget to copy Sir Robert Walpole; and writes begging letters to the king's mistress. His spiritual man recognizes no motives more familiar than Golgotha and 'the skies;' it walks in graveyards, or soars among the stars. . . . If it were not for the prospect of immortality, he considers it would be wise and agreeable to be indecent, or to murder one's father; and, heaven apart, it would be extremely irrational in any man not to be a knave. Man, he thinks, is a compound of the angel and the brute; the brute is to be humbled by being reminded of its 'relation to the stars,' and frightened into moderation by the contemplation of deathbeds and skulls; the angel is to be developed by vituperating this world and exalting the next, and by this double process you get the Christian — 'the highest style of man.' With all this our new-made divine is an unmistakable poet. To a clay compounded chiefly of the worldling and the rhetorician there is added a real spark of Promethean fire. He will one day clothe his apostrophes and objurgations, his astronomical religion and his charnel-house morality, in lasting verse, which will stand,

like a Juggernaut made of gold and jewels, at once magnificent and repulsive: for this divine is Edward Young, the future author of the 'Night Thoughts.'"

It has seemed appropriate to quote thus largely from these essays, because, never having been reprinted, they are to all intents and purposes inaccessible to the general reader. Yet they contain much that should not willingly be consigned to the dust and cobwebs, among which obsolete magazines usually sink into oblivion. They may as well be specified here according to their dates. 'Carlyle's Life of Sterling,' January 1852; 'Woman in France: Madame de Sablé,' October 1854; 'Evangelical Teaching: Dr. Cumming,' October 1855; 'German Wit: Heinrich Heine,' January 1856; 'Silly Novels by Lady Novelists,' October 1856; 'The Natural History of German Life,' July 1856; and 'Worldliness and Other-Worldliness: the Poet Young,' January 1857.

Miss Evans's main employment on the *Westminster Review* was, however, editorial. She used to write a considerable portion of the summary of contemporary literature at the end of each number. But her co-operation as sub-editor ceased about the close of 1853, when she left Dr. Chapman's house, and

went to live in apartments in a small house in Cambridge Street, Hyde Park. Marian Evans was not entirely dependent at this time on the proceeds of her literary work, her father having settled the sum of 80*l.* to 100*l.* a year on her for life, the capital of which, however, did not belong to her. She was very generous with her money; and although her earnings at this time were not considerable, they were partly spent on her poor relations.

L £

CHAPTER VI.

GEORGE HENRY LEWES.

MEANWHILE, these literary labors were pleasantly diversified by frequent visits to her friends at Rosehill and elsewhere. In October 1852, she stayed with Mr. and Mrs. George Combe at Edinburgh, and on her way back was the guest of Harriet Martineau, at her delightfully situated house in Ambleside. Her acquaintance with Mr. Herbert Spencer had ripened into a cordial friendship. They met constantly both in London and in the country, and their intercourse was a source of mutual intellectual enjoyment and profit. As must already have become evident, it is erroneous to suppose that he had any share in the formation of her mind: for as Mr. Herbert Spencer said, in a letter to the *Daily News*, "Our friendship did not commence until 1851 . . . when she was already distinguished by that breadth of culture, and universality of power, which have since made her known to all the world."

In a letter to Miss Phelps, George Eliot touches on this rumor, after alluding in an unmistakable manner to another great contemporary: "I never — to answer one of your questions quite directly — I never had any personal acquaintance with" (naming a prominent Positivist); "never saw him to my knowledge, except in the House of Commons; and though I have studied his books, especially his 'Logic' and 'Political Economy,' with much benefit, I have no consciousness of their having made any marked epoch in my life.

"Of Mr. ——'s friendship I have had the honor and advantage for twenty years, but I believe that every main bias of my mind had been taken before I knew him. Like the rest of his readers, I am, of course, indebted to him for much enlargement and clarifying of thought."

But there was another acquaintance which Miss Evans made during the first year of her residence in the Strand, destined to affect the whole future tenor of her life — the acquaintance of Mr. George Henry Lewes, then, like her, a contributor to the *Westminster Review*.

George Henry Lewes was Marian's senior by two years, having been born in London on the 18th of April, 1817. He was educated

at Greenwich in a school once possessing a high reputation for thoroughly "grounding" its pupils in a knowledge of the classics. When his education was so far finished, he was placed as clerk in a merchant's office. This kind of occupation proving very distasteful, he turned medical student for a time. Very early in life he was attracted towards philosophy, for at the age of nineteen we find him attending the weekly meetings of a small club, in the habit of discussing metaphysical problems in the parlor of a tavern in Red Lion Square, Holborn. This club, from which the one in 'Daniel Deronda' is supposed to have borrowed many of its features, was the point of junction for a most heterogeneous company. Here, amicably seated round the fire, a speculative tailor would hob and nob with some medical student deep in anatomy; a second-hand bookseller having devoured the literature on his shelves, ventilated their contents for the general benefit; and a discursive American mystic was listened to in turn with a Jewish journeyman watchmaker deeply imbued with Spinozism. It is impossible not to connect this Jew, named Cohen, and described as "a man of astonishing subtilty and logical force, no less than of sweet personal worth," with the Mordecai of the novel

just mentioned. However wide the after divergencies, here evidently lies the germ. The weak eyes and chest, the grave and gentle demeanor, the whole ideality of character, correspond. In some respects G. H. Lewes was the "Daniel Deronda" to this "Mordecai." For he not only loved but venerated his "great calm intellect." "An immense pity," says Mr. Lewes, "a fervid indignation, filled me as I came away from his attics in one of the Holborn courts, where I had seen him in the pinching poverty of his home, with his German wife and two little black-eyed children."

To this pure-spirited suffering watchmaker, Lewes owed his first acquaintance with Spinoza. A certain passage, casually cited by Cohen, awakened an eager thirst for more in the youth. The desire to possess himself of Spinoza's works, still in the odor of pestilential heresy, haunted him like a passion. For he himself, then "suffering the social persecution which embitters any departure from accepted creeds," felt in defiant sympathy with all outcasts. On a dreary November evening, the coveted volumes were at length discovered on the dingy shelves of a second-hand bookseller. By the flaring gaslight, young Lewes, with a beating heart, read on

the back of a small brown quarto those thrilling words, 'Spinoza: Opera Posthuma!' He was poor in those days, and the price of the volume was twenty shillings, but he would gladly have sacrificed his last sixpence to secure it. Having paid his money with feverish delight, he hurried home in triumph, and immediately set to work on a translation of the 'Ethics,' which, however, he was too impatient to finish.

This little incident is well worth dwelling upon not only as being the first introduction of a notable thinker to philosophy, but as showing the eager impulsive nature of the man. The study of Spinoza led to his publishing an article on his life and works in the *Westminster Review* of 1843, almost the first account of the great Hebrew philosopher which appeared in this country. This article, afterwards incorporated in the 'Biographical History of Philosophy,' formed the nucleus, I believe, of that "admirable piece of synthetic criticism and exposition," as Mr. Frederic Harrison calls it; a work which, according to him, has influenced the thought of the present generation almost more than any single book except Mr. Mill's 'Logic.'

Before the appearance of either article or 'History of Philosophy,' Mr. Lewes went to

Germany, and devoted himself to the study of its language and literature, just brought into fashion by Carlyle. Returning to England in 1839, he became one of the most prolific journalists of the day. Witty, brilliant, and many-sided, he seemed pre-eminently fitted by nature for a press writer and *littérateur*. His versatility was so amazing, that a clever talker once said of him: "Lewes can do everything in the world but paint; and he could do that, too, after a week's study." At this time, besides assisting in the editorship of the *Classical Museum*, he wrote for the *Morning Chronicle*, the *Athenæum*, the *Edinburgh*, *Foreign Quarterly*, *British Quarterly*, *Blackwood*, *Fraser*, and the *Westminster Review*. After publishing 'A Biographical History of Philosophy,' through Mr. Knight's 'Weekly Volumes' in 1846, he wrote two novels, 'Ranthorpe,' and 'Rose, Blanche, and Violet,' which successively appeared in 1847 and 1848. But fiction was not his *forte*, these two productions being singularly crude and immature as compared with his excellent philosophical work. Some jokes in the papers about "rant," killed what little life there was in 'Ranthorpe.' Nevertheless, Charlotte Brontë, who had some correspondence with Mr. Lewes about 1847, actually wrote about

it as follows: "In reading 'Ranthorpe,' I have read a new book, not a reprint, not a reflection of any other book, but a *new book*." Another great writer, Edgar Poe, admired it no less, for he says of the work: "I have lately read it with deep interest, and derived great *consolation* from it also. It relates to the career of a literary man, and gives a just view of the true aims and the true dignity of the literary character."

'The Spanish Drama;' 'The Life of Maximilian Robespierre, with extracts from his unpublished correspondence;' 'The Noble Heart: a Tragedy;' all followed in close succession from the same inexhaustible pen. The last, it was said, proved also a tragedy to the publishers. But not content with writing dramas, Mr. Lewes was also ambitious of the fame of an actor, the theatre having always possessed a strong fascination for him. Already as a child he had haunted the theatres, and now, while delivering a lecture at the Philosophical Institution in Edinburgh, he shocked its staid *habitués* not a little by immediately afterwards appearing on the stage in the character of Shylock: so many, and seemingly incompatible, were Lewes's pursuits. But this extreme mobility of mind, this intellectual tripping from sub-

ject to subject, retarded the growth of his popularity. The present mechanical subdivision of labor has most unfortunately also affected the judgment passed on literary and artistic products. Let a man once have written a novel typical of the manners and ways of a certain class of English society, or painted a picture with certain peculiar effects of sea or landscape, or composed a poem affecting the very trick and language of some bygone mediæval singer, he will be doomed, to the end of his days, to do the same thing over and over again, *ad nauseam*. Nothing can well be more deadening to any vigorous mental life, and Mr. Lewes set a fine example of intellectual disinterestedness in sacrificing immediate success to the free play of a most variously endowed nature.

The public too was a gainer by this. For the life of Goethe could not have been made the rich, comprehensive, many-sided biography it is, had Mr. Lewes himself not tried his hand at such a variety of subjects. This life, begun in 1845, the result partly of his sojourn in Germany, did not appear in print until 1855. Ultimately destined to a great and lasting success, the MS. of the 'Life of Goethe' was ignominiously sent from one publisher to another, until at last Mr. David

Nutt, of the Strand, showed his acumen by giving it to the reading world.

Some years before the publication of this biography Mr. Lewes had also been one of the founders of that able but unsuccessful weekly, the *Leader*, of which he was the literary editor from 1849 to 1854. Many of his articles on Auguste Comte were originally written for this paper, and afterwards collected into a volume for Bohn's series. Indeed, after Mr. John Stuart Mill, he is to be regarded as the earliest exponent of Positivism in England. He not only considered the '*Cours de Philosophie Positive*' the greatest work of this century, but believed it would "form one of the mighty landmarks in the history of opinion. No one before M. Comte," he says, "ever dreamed of treating social problems otherwise than upon theological or metaphysical methods. He first showed how possible, nay, how imperative, it was that social questions should be treated on the same footing with all other scientific questions. This being his object, he was forced to detect the law of mental evolution before he could advance. This law is the law of historical progression." But while Mr. Lewes, with his talent for succinct exposition, helped more than any other Englishman to dissemi-

nate the principles of Comte's philosophy in this country, he was at the same time violently opposed to his '*Politique Positive*,' with its schemes of social reorganization.

Even so slight a survey as this must show the astonishing discursiveness of Mr. Lewes's intellect. By the time he was thirty he had already tried his hand at criticism, fiction, biography, the drama, and philosophy. He had enlarged his experience of human nature by foreign travel ; he had addressed audiences from the lecturer's platform ; he had enjoyed the perilous sweets of editing a newspaper ; he had even, it is said, played the harlequin in a company of strolling actors. Indeed, Mr. Thackeray was once heard to say that it would not surprise him to meet Lewes in Piccadilly, riding on a white elephant ; whilst another wit likened him to the Wandering Jew, as you could never tell where he was going to turn up, or what he was going to do next.

In this discursiveness of intellect he more nearly resembled the Encyclopedists of the eighteenth century than the men of his own time. Indeed his personal appearance, temperament, manners, general tone of thought, seemed rather to be those of a highly accomplished foreigner than of an Englishman.

He was a lightly built, fragile man, with bushy curly hair, and a general shagginess of beard and eyebrow not unsuggestive of a Skye terrier. For the rest, he had a prominent mouth and gray, deeply set eyes under an ample, finely proportioned forehead. Volatile by nature, somewhat wild and lawless in his talk, he in turn delighted and shocked his friends by the gayety, recklessness, and genial *abandon* of his manners and conversation. His companionship was singularly stimulating, for the commonest topic served him as a starting-point for the lucid development of some pet philosophical theory. In this gift of making abstruse problems intelligible, and difficult things easy, he had some resemblance to the late W. K. Clifford, with his magical faculty of illuminating the most abstruse subjects by his vivid directness of exposition.

As Lewes's life was so soon to be closely united to that of Marian Evans, this cursory sketch of his career will not seem inappropriate. At the time they met at Dr. Chapman's house, Mr. Lewes, who had married early in life, found his conjugal relations irretrievably spoiled. How far the blame of this might attach to one side or to the other does not concern us here. Enough that in the intercourse

with a woman of such astonishing intellect, varied acquirements, and rare sympathy, Mr. Lewes discovered a community of ideas and a moral support that had been sadly lacking to his existence hitherto.

In many ways these two natures, so opposite in character, disposition, and tone of mind, who, from such different starting-points, had reached the same standpoint, seemed to need each other for the final fruition and utmost development of what was best in each. A crisis was now impending in Marian's life. She was called upon to make her private judgment a law unto herself, and to shape her actions, not according to the recognized moral standard of her country, but in harmony with her own convictions of right and wrong. From a girl, it appears, she had held independent views about marriage, strongly advocating the German divorce laws. On the appearance of 'Jane Eyre,' when every one was talking of this book and praising the exemplary conduct of Jane in her famous interview with Rochester, Marian Evans, then only four-and-twenty, remarked to a friend that in his position she considered him justified in contracting a fresh marriage. And in an article on Madame de Sablé, written as early as 1854, there is this significant passage

in reference to the "laxity of opinion and practice with regard to the marriage-tie in France." "Heaven forbid," she writes, "that we should enter on a defence of French morals, most of all in relation to marriage! But it is undeniable that unions formed in the maturity of thought and feeling, and grounded only on inherent fitness and mutual attraction, tended to bring women into more intelligent sympathy with man, and to heighten and complicate their share in the political drama. The quiescence and security of the conjugal relation are, doubtless, favorable to the manifestation of the highest qualities by persons who have already attained a high standard of culture, but rarely foster a passion sufficient to rouse all the faculties to aid in winning or retaining its beloved object — to convert indolence into activity, indifference into ardent partisanship, dulness into perspicuity."

Such a union, formed in the full maturity of thought and feeling, was now contracted by Marian Evans and George Henry Lewes. Legal union, however, there could be none, for though virtually separated from his wife, Mr. Lewes could not get a divorce. Too little has as yet transpired concerning this important step to indicate more than the bare outline

of events. Enough that Mr. Lewes appears to have written a letter in which, after a full explanation of his circumstances, he used all his powers of persuasion to win Miss Evans for his life-long companion; that she consented, after having satisfied her conscience that in reality she was not injuring the claims of others; and that henceforth she bore Mr. Lewes's name, and became his wife in every sense but the legal one.

This proceeding caused the utmost consternation amongst her acquaintances, especially amongst her friends at Rosehill. The former intimate and affectionate intercourse with Mrs. Bray and her sister was only gradually restored, and only after they had come to realize how perfectly her own conscience had been consulted and satisfied in the matter. Miss Hennell, who had already entered on the scheme of religious doctrine which ever since she has been setting forth in her printed works, "swerved nothing from her own principles that the maintenance of a conventional form of marriage (remoulded to the demands of the present age) is essentially attached to all religion, and pre-eminently so to the religion of the future."

In thus defying public opinion, and forming a connection in opposition to the laws of so-

ciety, George Eliot must have undergone some trials and sufferings peculiarly painful to one so shrinkingly sensitive as herself. Conscious of no wrong-doing, enjoying the rare happiness of completest intellectual fellowship in the man she loved, the step she had taken made a gap between her kindred and herself which could not but gall her clinging, womanly nature. To some of her early companions, indeed, who had always felt a certain awe at the imposing gravity of her manners, this dereliction from what appeared to them the path of duty was almost as startling and unexpected as if they had seen the heavens falling down.

How far the individual can ever be justified in following the dictates of his private judgment, in opposition to the laws and prevalent opinions of his time and country, must remain a question no less difficult than delicate of decision. It is precisely the point where the highest natures and the lowest sometimes apparently meet; since to act in opposition to custom may be due to the loftiest motives — may be the spiritual exaltation of the reformer, braving social ostracism for the sake of an idea, or may spring, on the other hand, from purely rebellious promptings of an anti-social egoism, which recognizes no law higher

than that of personal gratification. At the same time, it seems, that no progress could well be made in the evolution of society without these departures on the part of individuals from the well-beaten tracks, for even the failures help eventually towards a fuller recognition of what is beneficial and possible of attainment. Mary Wollstonecraft, Shelley, George Sand, the New England Transcendentalists, with their communistic experiment at Brook Farm, all more or less strove to be path-finders to a better and happier state of society. George Eliot, however, hardly belonged to this order of mind. Circumstances prompted her to disregard one of the most binding laws of society, yet, while she considered herself justified in doing so, her sympathies were, on the whole, more enlisted in the state of things as they are than as they might be. It is certainly curious that the woman, who in her own life had followed such an independent course, severing herself in many ways from her past with all its traditional sanctities, should yet so often inculcate the very opposite teaching in her works—should inculcate an almost slavish adherence to whatever surroundings, beliefs, and family ties a human being may be born to.

I need only add here that Mr. Lewes and

Marian went to Germany soon after forming this union, which, only ending by death, gave to each what had hitherto been lacking in their lives. Many marriages solemnized in a church, and ushered in with all the ostentation of *trousseau*, bridesmaids, and wedding breakfast, are indeed less essentially such in all the deeper human aspects which this relation implies, than the one contracted in this informal manner. Indeed, to those who saw them together, it seemed as if they could never be apart. Yet, while so entirely at one, each respected the other's individuality, his own, at the same time, gaining in strength by the contact. Mr. Lewes's mercurial disposition now assumed a stability greatly enhancing his brilliant talents, and for the first time facilitating that concentration of intellect so necessary for the production of really lasting philosophic work. On the other hand, George Eliot's still dormant faculties were roused and stimulated to the utmost by the man to whom this union with her formed the most memorable year of his life. By his enthusiastic belief in her he gave her the only thing she wanted—a thorough belief in herself. Indeed, he was more than a husband: he was, as an intimate friend once pithily remarked, a very mother to her. Tenderly watching

over her delicate health, cheering the grave tenor of her thoughts by his inexhaustible buoyancy, jealously shielding her from every adverse breath of criticism, Mr. Lewes in a manner created the spiritual atmosphere in which George Eliot could best put forth all the flowers and fruits of her genius.

In joining her life with that of Mr. Lewes, the care of his three children devolved upon George Eliot, who henceforth showed them the undeviating love and tenderness of a mother. One of the sons had gone out to Natal as a young man, and contracted a fatal disease, which, complicated with some accident, resulted in an untimely death. He returned home a hopeless invalid, and his tedious illness was cheered by the affectionate tendance of her who had for so many years acted a mother's part towards him.

CHAPTER VII.

SCENES OF CLERICAL LIFE.

As has already been mentioned, Mr. Lewes and Marian went to Germany in 1854, dividing the year between Berlin, Munich, and Weimar. In the latter pleasant little Saxon city, on which the mighty influence of Goethe seemed still visibly resting, as the reflection of the sun lingers in the sky long after the sun himself has set, Lewes partly re-wrote his 'Life of Goethe.' Here must have been spent many delightful days, wandering in Goethe's track, exploring the beautiful neighborhood, and enjoying some of the most cultivated society in Germany. Several articles on German life and literature, afterwards published in the *Westminster Review*, were probably written at this time. The translation of Spinoza's 'Ethics' by George Eliot was also executed in the same year. Mr. Lewes, alluding to it in 'Goethe's Life,' says, in a foot-note, "It may interest some readers to learn that Spinoza will ere long appear in

English, edited by the writer of these lines." This was a delusive promise, since the translation has not yet made its appearance. But surely its publication would now be warmly welcomed.

The time, however, was approaching when George Eliot was at last to discover where her real mastery lay. And this is the way, as the story goes, that she discovered it. They had returned from the Continent and were settled again in London, both actively engaged in literature. But literature, unless in certain cases of triumphant popularity, is perhaps the worst paid of all work. Mr. Lewes and George Eliot were not too well off. The former, infinite in resources, having himself tried every form of literature in turn, could not fail to notice the matchless power of observation, and the memory matching it in power, of the future novelist. One day an idea struck him. "My dear," he said, "I think you could write a capital story." Shortly afterwards there was some dinner engagement, but as he was preparing to go out, she said, "I won't go out this evening, and when you come in don't disturb me. I shall be very busy." And this was how the 'Scenes of Clerical Life' came first to be written! On being shown a portion of the

first tale, 'Amos Barton,' Mr. Lewes was fairly amazed.

Stories are usually fabricated after the event ; but, if not true, they often truly paint a situation. And the general testimony of friends seems to agree that it was Mr. Lewes who first incited the gifted woman, of whose great powers he was best able to form a judgment, to express herself in that species of literature which would afford the fullest scope to the creative and dramatic faculties which she so eminently possessed. Here, however, his influence ended. He helped to reveal George Eliot to herself, and after that there was little left for him to do. But this gift of stimulating another by sympathetic insight and critical appreciation is itself of priceless value. When Schiller died, Goethe said, "The half of my existence is gone from me." A terrible word to utter for one so great. But never again, he knew, would he meet with the same complete comprehension, and, lacking that, his genius itself seemed less his own than before.

There is an impression abroad that Mr. Lewes, if anything, did some injury to George Eliot from a literary point of view ; that the nature of his pursuits led her to adopt too technical and pedantic a phraseology in her

novels. But this idea is unjust to both. In comparing her earliest with her latest style, it is clear that from the first she was apt to cull her illustrations from the physical sciences, thereby showing how much these studies had become part of herself. Indeed, she was far more liable to introduce these scientific modes of expression than Mr. Lewes, as may be easily seen by comparing his 'Life of Goethe,' partly re-written in 1854, with some of her essays of the same date. As to her matter, it is curious how much of it was drawn from the earliest sources of memory — from that life of her childhood to which she may sometimes have turned yearningly as to a long-lost Paradise. Most of her works might, indeed, not inaptly be called 'Looking Backward.' They are a half-pathetic, half-humorous, but entirely tender revivification of the "days that are no more." No one, however intimate, could really intermeddle with the workings of a genius drawing its happiest inspiration from the earliest experiences of its own individual past.

Nothing is more characteristic of this obvious tendency than the first of the 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 'The Sad Fortunes of the Rev. Amos Barton.' At Chilvers Coton the curious in such matters may still see the identical

church where the incumbent of Shepperton used to preach sermons shrewdly compounded of High Church doctrines and Low Church evangelicalism, not forgetting to note "its little flight of steps with their wooden rail running up the outer wall, and leading to the school-children's gallery." There they may still see the little churchyard, though they may look in vain for the "slim black figure" of the Rev. Amos, "as it flits past the pale gravestones," in "the silver light that falls aslant on church and tomb." And among the tombs there is one, a handsome substantial monument, overshadowed by a yew-tree, on which there is this inscription :

HERE LIES,
WAITING THE SUMMONS OF THE ARCHANGEL'S TRUMPET,
ALL THAT WAS MORTAL OF
THE BELOVED WIFE OF THE
REV. JOHN GWYTHER, B.A.,
CURATE OF THIS PARISH,
NOV. 4TH, 1836,
AGED THIRTY-FOUR YEARS,
LEAVING A HUSBAND AND SEVEN CHILDREN.

This Emma Gwyther is none other than the beautiful Milly, the wife of Amos, so touchingly described by George Eliot, whose mother, Mrs. Evans, was her intimate friend. George Eliot would be in her teens when she

heard the story of this sweet woman : heard the circumstantial details of her struggles to make the two ends of a ridiculously small income meet the yearly expenses : heard her mother, no doubt (in the words of Mrs. Hackit) blame her weak forbearance in tolerating the presence in her house of the luxurious and exacting countess, who, having ingratiated herself with the gullible Amos by her talk of the "livings" she would get him, gave much scandal in the neighborhood : heard of the pathetic death-bed, when, worn by care and toil, the gentle life ebbed quietly away, leaving a life-long void in her husband's heart and home. All this was the talk of the neighborhood when George Eliot was a girl ; and her extraordinary memory allowed nothing to escape.

On the completion of 'Amos Barton,' Mr. Lewes, who, as already mentioned, was a contributor to 'Maga,' sent the MS. to the editor, the late Mr. John Blackwood, as the work of an anonymous friend. This was in the autumn of 1856. The other scenes of 'Clerical Life' were then unwritten, but the editor was informed that the story submitted to his approval formed one of a series. Though his judgment was favorable, he begged to see some of the other tales before

accepting this, freely making some criticisms on the plot and studies of character in 'Amos Barton.' This, however, disheartened the author, whose peculiar diffidence had only been overcome by Mr. Lewes's hearty commendation. When the editor had been made aware of the injurious effect of his objections, he hastened to efface it by accepting the tale without further delay. It appeared soon afterwards in *Blackwood's Magazine* for January 1857, where it occupied the first place. This story, by some considered as fine as anything the novelist ever wrote, came to an end in the next number. 'Mr. Gilfil's Love-Story,' and 'Janet's Repentance' were written in quick succession, and the series was completed in November of the same year.

Although there was nothing sufficiently sensational in these 'Scenes' to arrest the attention of that great public which must be roused by something new and startling, literary judges were not slow to discern the powerful realism with which the author had drawn these uncompromising studies from life. After the appearance of 'Amos Barton,' Mr. Blackwood wrote to the anonymous author: "It is a long time since I have read anything so fresh, so humorous, and so touching. The style is capital, conveying so much

in so few words." Soon afterwards he began another letter: "My dear Amos, I forget whether I told you or Lewes that I had shown part of the MS. to Thackeray. He was staying with me, and having been out at dinner, came in about eleven o'clock, when I had just finished reading it. I said to him, 'Do you know that I think I have lighted upon a new author, who is uncommonly like a first-class passenger.' I showed him a page or two, I think the passage where the curate returns home and Milly is first introduced. He would not pronounce whether it came up to my ideas, but remarked afterwards that he would have liked to have read more, which I thought a good sign."

Dickens, after the publication of the 'Scenes,' sent a letter to the unknown writer through the editor, warmly expressing the admiration he felt for them. But he was strongly of opinion from the first that they must have been written by a woman. In the meanwhile the tales were reprinted in a collected form, and they were so successful that the editor, writing to Mr. Lewes at the end of January 1858, when the book had hardly been out a month, was able to say, "George Eliot has fairly achieved a literary reputation among judges, and the public must follow,

although it may take time." And in a letter to George Eliot herself, he wrote in February: "You will recollect, when we proposed to reprint, my impression was that the series had not lasted long enough in the magazine to give you a hold on the general public, although long enough to make your literary reputation. Unless in exceptional cases, a very long time often elapses between the two stages of reputation — the literary and the public. Your progress will be *sure*, if not so quick as we could wish."

While the sketches were being re-issued in book form, Messrs. Blackwood informed its author that they saw good cause for making a large increase in the forthcoming reprint, and their anticipations were fully justified by its success. All sorts of rumors were abroad as to the real author of these clerical tales. Misled by a hint, calculated to throw him off the real scent, Mr. Blackwood was at first under the impression that they were the work of a clergyman, and this may perhaps have been the origin of a belief which lingered till quite recently, that George Eliot was the daughter of a clergyman, a statement made by several of the leading daily papers after her death. Abandoning the idea of the clergyman, Mr. Blackwood next fixed upon a very different

sort of person, to wit, Professor Owen, whom he suspected owing to the similarity of handwriting and the scientific knowledge so exceptional in a novelist. No less funny was the supposition held by others of Lord Lytton — who more than once hoaxed the public under a new literary disguise — having at last surpassed himself in the sterling excellence of these tales. Now that Bulwer has gone the way of all fashions, it seems incredible that the most obtuse and slow-witted of critics should have mistaken for a moment his high-flown sentimental style for the new author's terse, vigorous, and simple prose.

It was impossible, however, for an author to remain a mere nameless abstraction. An appellation of some kind became an imperative necessity, and, during the passage of 'Mr. Gilfil's Love-Story' through the press, the pseudonym of "George Eliot" — a name destined to become so justly renowned — was finally assumed.

The 'Scenes of Clerical Life' were to George Eliot's future works what a bold, spirited sketch is to a carefully elaborated picture. All the qualities that distinguished her genius may be discovered in this, her first essay in fiction. With all Miss Austen's matchless faculty for painting commonplace

characters, George Eliot has that other nobler faculty of showing what tragedy, pathos, and humor may be lying in the experience of a human soul "that looks out through dull gray eyes, and that speaks in a voice of quite ordinary tones." While depicting some commonplace detail of every-day life, she has the power to make her reader realize its close relation to the universal life. She never gives you the mere dry bones and fragments of existence as represented in some particular section of society, but always manages to keep before the mind the invisible links connecting it with the world at large. In 'Mr. Gilfil's Love-Story' there is a passage as beautiful as any in her works, and fully illustrating this attitude of her mind. It is where Tina, finding herself deceived in Captain Wybrow, gives way to her passionate grief in solitude.

"While this poor little heart was being bruised with a weight too heavy for it, Nature was holding on her calm inexorable way, in unmoved and terrible beauty. The stars were rushing in their eternal courses; the tides swelled to the level of the last expectant weed; the sun was making brilliant day to busy nations on the other side of the swift earth. The stream of human thought and deed was hurrying and broadening onward.

The astronomer was at his telescope; the great ships were laboring over the waves; the toiling eagerness of commerce, the fierce spirit of revolution, were only ebbing in brief rest; and sleepless statesmen were dreading the possible crisis of the morrow. What were our little Tina and her trouble in this mighty torrent, rushing from one awful unknown to another? Lighter than the smallest centre of quivering life in the water-drop, hidden and uncared for as the pulse of anguish in the breast of the tiniest bird that has fluttered down to its nest with the long-sought food, and has found the nest torn and empty."

There is rather more incident in this story of Mr. Gilfil than in either of the two other 'Scenes of Clerical Life.' In 'Amos Barton' the narrative is of the simplest, as has already been indicated; and the elements from which 'Janet's Repentance' is composed are as free from any complex entanglement of plot. The author usually describes the most ordinary circumstances of English life, but the powerful rendering of the human emotions which spring from them takes a most vivid hold of the imagination: 'Mr. Gilfil's Love-Story,' however, seems a little Italian romance dropped on English soil.

It is, in brief, the narration of how Sir Chris-

topher Cheverel and his wife, during their residence at Milan, took pity on a little orphan girl, "whose large dark eyes shone from out her queer little face like the precious stones in a grotesque image carved in old ivory." Caterina, or Tina as she is called, taken back to Cheverel Manor, grew up under the care of the Baronet's wife, to whom she became endeared by her exceptional musical talent. Sir Christopher had no children, but had chosen his nephew, Captain Wybrow, for his heir, and planned a marriage between him and Miss Assher, the handsome and accomplished owner of a pretty estate. Another marriage, on which he has equally set his heart, is that between his ward Maynard Gilfil, an open-eyed manly young fellow destined for the Church, and the mellow-voiced, large-eyed Tina, for whom he has long nursed an undeclared passion. But alas, for the futility of human plans! Tina, to whom the elegant Anthony Wybrow has been secretly professing love, suffers tortures of jealousy when he and Miss Assher, to whom he has dutifully become engaged, come on a visit to Cheverel Manor. The treacherous Captain, to lull the suspicions of his betrothed, insinuates that poor Miss Sarti entertains a hopeless passion for him, which puts the poor girl, who gets

an inkling of this double-dealing, into a frenzy of indignation. In this state she possesses herself of a dagger, and as she is going to meet the Captain by appointment, dreams of plunging the weapon in the traitor's heart. But on reaching the appointed spot, she beholds the false lover stretched motionless on the ground already — having suddenly died of heart disease. Tina's anguish is indescribable: she gives the alarm to the household, but stung by remorse for a contemplated revenge of which her tender-hearted nature was utterly incapable, she flies unperceived from the premises at night. Being searched for in vain, she is suspected of having committed suicide. After some days of almost unbearable suspense, news is brought that Tina is lying ill at the cottage of a former maid in the household. With reviving hopes her anxious lover rides to the farm, sees the half-stunned, unhappy girl, and, after a while, manages to remove her to his sister's house. She gradually recovers under Mrs. Heron's gentle tendance, and one day a child's accidental striking of a deep bass note on the harpsichord suddenly revives her old passionate delight in music. And 'the soul that was born anew to music was born anew to love.' After a while Tina agrees to become Mr. Gilfil's wife, who has

been given the living at Shepperton, where a happy future seems in store for the Vicar. "But the delicate plant had been too deeply bruised, and in the struggle to put forth a blossom it died.

"Tina died, and Maynard Gilfil's love went with her into deep silence forevermore."

Besides this sympathy with the homeliest characters and situations, or, more properly speaking, springing from it, there already runs through these three tales the delicious vein of humor irradiating George Eliot's otherwise sombre pictures of life with sudden flashes of mirth as of sunlight trembling above dark waters. In this depth and richness of humor George Eliot not only takes precedence of all other distinguished women, but she stands among them without a rival. Hers is that thoughtful outlook on life, that infinite depth of observation which, taking note of the inconsistencies and the blunders, the self-delusions and "fantastic pranks" of her fellow-men, finds the source of laughter very near to tears; never going out of her way for the eccentric and peculiar in human nature, seeing that human nature itself appears to her as the epitome of all incongruity. It is this breadth of conception and unerringness of vision piercing through the external

and accidental to the core of man's mixed nature which give certain of her creations something of the life-like complexity of Shakespeare's.

Her power of rendering the idiom and manners of peasants, artisans, and paupers, of calling up before us the very gestures and phrases of parsons, country practitioners, and other varieties of inhabitants of our provincial towns and rural districts, already manifests itself fully in these clerical stories. Here we find such types as Mr. Dempster, the unscrupulous, brutal, drunken lawyer; Mr. Pilgrim, the tall, heavy, rough-mannered, and spluttering doctor, profusely addicted to bleeding and blistering his patients; Mr. Gilfil, the eccentric vicar, with a tender love-story hidden beneath his rugged exterior; the large-hearted, unfortunate Janet, rescued from moral ruin by Mr. Tryan, the ascetic evangelical clergyman, whose character, the author remarks, might have been found sadly wanting in perfection by feeble and fastidious minds, but, as she adds, "The blessed work of helping the world forward happily does not wait to be done by perfect men; and I should imagine that neither Luther nor John Bunyan, for example, would have satisfied the modern demand for an ideal hero, who believes nothing

but what is true, feels nothing but what is exalted, and does nothing but what is graceful. The real heroes of God's making are quite different: they have their natural heritage of love and conscience, which they drew in with their mother's milk; they know one or two of those deep spiritual truths which are only to be won by long wrestling with their own sins and their own sorrows; they have earned faith and strength so far as they have done genuine work, but the rest is dry, barren theory, blank prejudice, vague hearsay."

George Eliot's early acquaintance with many types of the clerical character, and her sympathy with the religious life in all its manifestations, was never more fully shown than in these 'Scenes.' In 'Janet's Repentance' we already discover one of George Eliot's favorite psychological studies — the awakening of a morally mixed nature to a new, a spiritual life. This work of regeneration Mr. Tryan performs for Janet, Felix Holt for Esther, and Daniel Deronda for Gwendolen. Her protest against the application of too lofty a moral standard in judging of our fellow-creatures, her championship of the "mongrel, ungainly dogs who are nobody's pets," is another of the prominent qualities of her genius fully expressed in this firstling

work, being, indeed, at the root of her humorous conception of life. One of the finest bits of humor in the present volume is the scene in 'Amos Barton,' which occurs at the work-house, euphemistically called the "College." Mr. Barton, having just finished his address to the paupers, is thus accosted by Mr. Spratt, "a small-featured, small-statured man, with a remarkable power of language, mitigated by hesitation, who piqued himself on expressing unexceptionable sentiments in unexceptionable language on all occasions.

" ' Mr. Barton, sir — aw — aw — excuse my trespassing on your time — aw — to beg that you will administer a rebuke to this boy ; he is — aw — aw — most inveterate in ill-behavior during service-time.'

" The inveterate culprit was a boy of seven, vainly contending against 'candles' at his nose by feeble sniffing. But no sooner had Mr. Spratt uttered his impeachment than Mrs. Fodge rushed forward, and placed herself between Mr. Barton and the accused.

" ' That's *my* child, Muster Barton,' she exclaimed, further manifesting her maternal instincts by applying her apron to her offspring's nose. ' He's aly's a-findin' faut wi' him, and a-poundin' him for nothin'. Let him goo an' eat his roost goose as is a-smellin' up in our

noses while we're a-swallowing them greasy broth, an' let my boy alooan.'

"Mr. Spratt's small eyes flashed, and he was in danger of uttering sentiments not unexceptionable before the clergyman; but Mr. Barton, foreseeing that a prolongation of this episode would not be to edification, said 'Silence!' in his severest tones.

"'Let me hear no abuse. Your boy is not likely to behave well, if you set him the example of being saucy.' Then stooping down to Master Fodge, and taking him by the shoulder, 'Do you like being beaten?'

"'No — a.'

"'Then what a silly boy you are to be naughty. If you were not naughty, you would n't be beaten. But if you are naughty, God will be angry, as well as Mr. Spratt; and God can burn you forever. That will be worse than being beaten.'

"Master Fodge's countenance was neither affirmative nor negative of this proposition.

"'But,' continued Mr. Barton, 'if you will be a good boy, God will love you, and you will grow up to be a good man. Now, let me hear next Thursday that you have been a good boy.'

"Master Fodge had no distinct vision of the benefit that would accrue to him from this change of courses."

CHAPTER VIII.

ADAM BEDE.

RARELY has a novelist come to his task with such a far-reaching culture, such an intellectual grasp, as George Eliot. We have seen her girlhood occupied with an extraordinary variety of studies ; we have seen her plunged in abstruse metaphysical speculations ; we have seen her translating some of the most laborious philosophical investigations of German thinkers ; we have seen her again translating from the Latin the ' Ethics ' of Spinoza ; and, finally, we have seen her attracting, and attracted by, some of the leaders in science, philosophy, and literature.

Compared with such qualifications who among novelists could compete ? What could a Dickens, or a Thackeray himself, throw into the opposing scale ? Lewes, indeed, was a match for her in variety of attainments, but he had made several attempts at fiction, and the attempts had proved failures. When at last, in the maturity of her powers, George

Eliot produced 'Adam Bede,' she produced a novel in which the amplest results of knowledge and meditation were so happily blended with instinctive insight into life and character, and the rarest dramatic imagination, as to stamp it immediately as one of the great triumphs and masterpieces in the world of fiction.

It is worth noticing that in 'Adam Bede' George Eliot fulfils to the utmost the demands which she had been theoretically advocating in her essays. In some of these she had not only eloquently enforced the importance of a truthful adherence to nature, but had pointed out how the artist is thus in the very vanguard of social and political reforms; as in familiarizing the imagination with the real condition of the people, he did much towards creating that sympathy with their wants, their trials, and their sufferings, which would eventually effect external changes in harmony with this better understanding. Such had been her teaching. And in Dickens she had recognized the one great novelist who, in certain respects, had painted the lower orders with unerring truthfulness. His "Oliver Twists," his "Nancys," his "Joes," were terrible and pathetic pictures of the forlorn outcasts haunting our London streets. And if, as George

Eliot says, Dickens had been able to "give us their psychological character, their conception of life and their emotions, with the same truth as their idiom and manners, his books would be the greatest contribution Art has ever made to the awakening of social sympathies." Now George Eliot absolutely does what Dickens aimed at doing. She not merely seizes the outward and accidental traits of her characters: she pierces with unerring vision to the very core of their nature, and enables us to realize the peculiarly subtle relations between character and circumstance. Her primary object is to excite our sympathy with the most ordinary aspects of human life, with the people that one may meet any day in the fields, the workshops, and the homes of England. Her most vivid creations are not exceptional beings, not men or women pre-eminently conspicuous for sublime heroism of character or magnificent mental endowments, but work-a-day folk,

"Not too fine or good
For human nature's daily food."

To this conscientious fidelity of observation and anxious endeavor to report the truth and nothing but the truth, as of a witness in a court of justice, are owing that life-like vividness with which the scenery

and people in 'Adam Bede' seem projected on the reader's imagination. The story, indeed, is so intensely realistic as to have given rise to the idea that it is entirely founded on fact. That there is such a substratum is hardly a matter of doubt, and there have been various publications all tending to prove that the chief characters in 'Adam Bede' were not only very faithful copies of living people, but of people closely connected with its author. To some extent this is incontrovertible. But, on the other hand, there is a likelihood of the fictitious events having in their turn been grafted on to actual personages and occurrences, till the whole has become so fused together as to lead some persons to the firm conviction that Dinah Morris is absolutely identical with Mrs. Elizabeth Evans, the Derbyshire Methodist. Such a supposition would help to reconcile the conflicting statements respectively made by the great novelist and the writers of two curious little books entitled 'Seth Bede, the Methody, his Life and Labors,' chiefly written by himself, and 'George Eliot in Derbyshire,' by Guy Roslyn.

From these brochures one gathers that Hayslope, where the rustic drama of 'Adam Bede' unfolds itself, is the village of Ellaston, not far from Ashbourne in Staffordshire.

This village is so little altered that the traveller may still see the sign-board of the "Donnithorne Arms," and the red brick hall, only with windows no longer unpatched. Samuel, William, and Robert Evans (the father of the novelist) were born in this place, and began life as carpenters, as their father before them. Samuel Evans became a zealous Methodist, and was rather laughed at by his family in consequence, for he says, "My elder brothers often tried to tease me; they entertained High Church principles. They told me what great blunders I made in preaching and prayer; that I had more zeal than knowledge." In this, as in other respects, he is the prototype of Seth, as Adam resembles Robert Evans, one of the more secular elder brothers, only that in real life it was Samuel who married Elizabeth, the Dinah Morris of fiction.

Much has been written about this Elizabeth Evans (the aunt of George Eliot, already spoken of): indeed, her life was one of such rare devotion to an ideal cause, that even such imperfect fragments of it as have been committed to writing by herself or her friends are of considerable interest. Elizabeth was born at Newbold in Leicestershire, and left her father's house when little more than fourteen years old. She joined the Methodists in

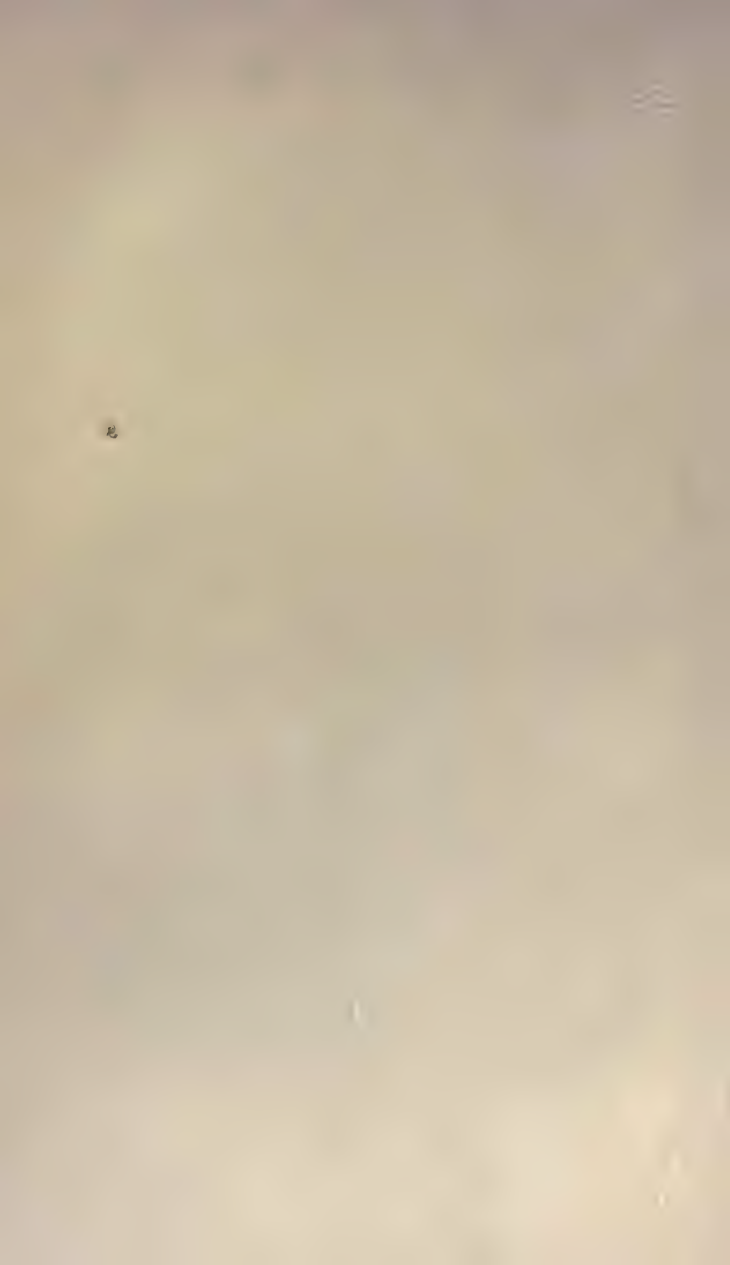
1797, after which she had entirely done with the pleasures of the world and all her old companions. "I saw it my duty," she says, "to leave off all my superfluities of dress; hence I pulled off all my bunches, cut off my curls, left off my lace, and in this I found an unspeakable pleasure. I saw I could make a better use of my time and money than to follow the fashions of a vain world." While still a beautiful young girl, attired in a Quaker dress and bonnet, she used to walk across those bleak Derbyshire hills, looking so strangely mournful in their treeless nudity, with their bare stone fences gray against a grayer sky. Here she trudged from village to village, gathering the poor about her, and pouring forth words of such earnest conviction that, as she says, "Many were brought to the Lord." The points of resemblance between her career and that of Dinah Morris cannot fail to strike the reader, even their phraseology being often singularly alike, as when Mrs. Evans writes in the short account of what she calls her "unprofitable life:" "I saw it my duty to be wholly devoted to God, and to be set apart for the Master's use;" while Dinah says: "My life is too short, and God's work is too great for me to think of making a home for myself in

this world." It must be borne in mind, however, that these similarities of expression are natural enough when one considers that Dinah is a type of the same old-fashioned kind of Methodism to which Mrs. Evans belonged. What is perhaps stranger is, that the account given by George Eliot of her various meetings with her aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Evans, should differ considerably from what the latter herself remembered or has stated about them. Shortly after the appearance of 'Adam Bede,' attention had been publicly called to the identity of the heroine of fiction with the Methodist preacher. This conviction was so strong in Wirksworth, that a number of friends placed a memorial tablet in the Methodist chapel at Wirksworth with the following inscription :

ERECTED BY GRATEFUL FRIENDS,
In Memory of
 MRS. ELIZABETH EVANS,
 (KNOWN TO THE WORLD AS "DINAH BEDE")
 WHO DURING MANY YEARS PROCLAIMED ALIKE IN THE
 OPEN AIR, THE SANCTUARY, AND FROM HOUSE
 TO HOUSE,
 THE LOVE OF CHRIST :
 SHE DIED IN THE LORD, MAY 9TH, 1849 ; AGED 74 YEARS.

In order to give a correct notion of the amount of truth in her novel, George Eliot





wrote in the following terms to her friend Miss Hennell on the 7th of October, 1859 : “ I should like, while the subject is vividly present with me, to tell you more exactly than I have ever yet done, *what* I knew of my aunt, Elizabeth Evans. My father, you know, lived in Warwickshire all my life with him, having finally left Staffordshire first, and then Derbyshire, six or seven years before he married my mother. There was hardly any intercourse between my father’s family, resident in Derbyshire and Staffordshire, and our family — few and far between visits of (to my childish feeling) strange uncles and aunts and cousins from my father’s far-off native county, and once a journey of my own, as a little child, with my father and mother, to see my uncle William (a rich builder) in Staffordshire — but *not* my uncle and aunt Samuel, so far as I can recall the dim outline of things — are what I remember of northerly relatives in my childhood.

“ But when I was seventeen or more — after my sister was married, and I was mistress of the house — my father took a journey into Derbyshire, in which, visiting my uncle and aunt Samuel, who were very poor, and lived in a humble cottage at Wirksworth, he found my aunt in a very delicate

state of health after a serious illness, and, to do her bodily good, he persuaded her to return with him, telling her that *I* should be very, very happy to have her with me for a few weeks. I was then strongly under the influence of evangelical belief, and earnestly endeavoring to shape this anomalous English-Christian life of ours into some consistency with the spirit and simple verbal tenor of the New Testament. I *was* delighted to see my aunt. Although I had only heard her spoken of as a strange person, given to a fanatical vehemence of exhortation in private as well as public, I believed that I should find sympathy between us. She was then an old woman — above sixty — and, I believe, had for a good many years given up preaching. A tiny little woman, with bright, small dark eyes, and hair that had been black, I imagine, but was now gray — a pretty woman in her youth, but of a totally different physical type from Dinah. The difference — as you will believe — was not *simply* physical ; no difference is. She was a woman of strong natural excitability, which I know, from the description I have heard my father and half-sister give, prevented her from the exercise of discretion under the promptings of her zeal. But this vehemence was now subdued by age

and sickness ; she was very gentle and quiet in her manners, very loving, and (what she must have been from the very first) a truly religious soul, in whom the love of God and love of man were fused together. There was nothing rightly distinctive in her religious conversation. I had had much intercourse with pious dissenters before ; the only freshness I found in her talk came from the fact that she had been the greater part of her life a Wesleyan, and though *she left the society when women were no longer allowed to preach*, and joined the New Wesleyans, she retained the character of thought that belongs to the genuine old Wesleyan. I had never talked with a Wesleyan before, and we used to have little debates about predestination, for I was then a strong Calvinist. Here her superiority came out, and I remember now, with loving admiration, one thing which at the time I disapproved ; it was not strictly a consequence of her Arminian belief, and at first sight might seem opposed to it, yet it came from the spirit of love which clings to the bad logic of Arminianism. When my uncle came to fetch her, after she had been with us a fortnight or three weeks, he was speaking of a deceased minister once greatly respected, who, from the action of trouble upon him,

had taken to small tipping, though otherwise not culpable. 'But I hope the good man's in heaven for all that,' said my uncle. 'Oh yes,' said my aunt, with a deep inward groan of joyful conviction, 'Mr. A.'s in heaven, that's sure.' This was at the time an offence to my stern, ascetic, hard views — how beautiful it is to me now!

"As to my aunt's conversation, it is a fact that the only two things of any interest I remember in our lonely sittings and walks are her telling me one sunny afternoon how she had, with another pious woman, visited an unhappy girl in prison, stayed with her all night, and gone with her to execution; and one or two accounts of supposed miracles in which she believed, among the rest, *the face with the crown of thorns seen in the glass*. In her account of the prison scenes I remember no word she uttered; I only remember her tone and manner, and the deep feeling I had under the recital. Of the girl she knew nothing, I believe, or told me nothing, but that she was a common, coarse girl, convicted of child-murder. The incident lay in my mind for years on years, as a dead germ, apparently, till time had made my mind a nidus in which it could fructify; it then turned out to be the germ of 'Adam Bede.'

“I saw my aunt twice after this. Once I spent a day and night with my father in the Wirksworth cottage, sleeping with my aunt, I remember. Our interview was less interesting than in the former time; I think I was less simply devoted to religious ideas. And once again she came with my uncle to see me, when father and I were living at Foleshill; *then* there was some pain, for I had given up the form of Christian belief, and was in a crude state of free-thinking. She stayed about three or four days, I think. This is all I remember distinctly, as matter I could write down, of my dear aunt, whom I really loved. You see how she suggested ‘Dinah;’ but it is not possible you should see, as I do, how entirely her individuality differed from ‘Dinah’s.’ How curious it seems to me that people should think ‘Dinah’s’ sermon, prayers, and speeches were *copied*, when they were written with hot tears as they surged up in my own mind!

“As to my indebtedness to facts of local and personal history of a small kind connected with Staffordshire and Derbyshire, you may imagine of what kind that is, when I tell you that I never remained in either of those counties more than a few days together, and of only two such visits have I more than

a shadowy, interrupted recollection. The details which I know as facts, and have made use of for my picture, were gathered from such imperfect allusion and narrative as I heard from my father in his occasional talk about old times.

“As to my aunt’s children or grandchildren saying, if they *did* say, that ‘Dinah’ is a good portrait of my aunt, that is simply the vague, easily satisfied notion imperfectly instructed people always have of portraits. It is not surprising that simple men and women, without pretension to enlightened discrimination, should think a generic resemblance constitutes a portrait, when we see the great public, so accustomed to be delighted with *mis*-representations of life and character, which they accept as representations, that they are scandalized when art makes a nearer approach to truth.

“Perhaps I am doing a superfluous thing in writing all this to you, but I am prompted to do it by the feeling that in future years ‘Adam Bede,’ and all that concerns it, may have become a dim portion of the past, and that I may not be able to recall so much of the truth as I have now told you.”

Nothing could prove more conclusively how powerful was the impression which ‘Adam

Bede' created than this controversy concerning the amount of truth which its characters contained. But, as hinted before, it seems very likely that some of the doings and sayings of the fictitious personages should have been attributed, almost unconsciously, to the real people whom they resembled. How quick is the popular imagination in effecting these transformations came only quite recently under my notice, when some English travellers, while visiting Château d'If, were taken by the guide in perfect good faith to see the actual dungeon where Monte Christo was imprisoned! Similarly, one would think, that the moving sermon preached by Dinah on the Green at Hayslope had been afterwards erroneously ascribed to Mrs. Elizabeth Evans. But an account recently published in the *Century Magazine* by one who had long known the Evanses of Wirksworth, seems irreconcilable with such a supposition. According to this writer it would appear that besides the visits to her aunt at Wirksworth, of which George Eliot speaks in the letter just quoted, there was one other of which no mention is made. This visit, which she paid her uncle, Mr. Samuel Evans, occurred in 1842, when she remained a week at his house in Wirksworth. The aunt and niece were in the habit

of seeing each other every day for several hours at this time. They usually met at the house of one of the married daughters of Mrs. Elizabeth Evans, holding long conversations while sitting by themselves in the parlor. "These secret conversations," says the writer of the article, "excited some curiosity in the family, and one day one of the daughters said, 'Mother, I can't think what thee and Mary Ann have got to talk about so much.' To which Mrs. Evans replied: 'Well, my dear, I don't know what she wants, but she gets me to tell her all about my life and my religious experience, and she puts it all down in a little book. I can't make out what she wants it for.'" After her departure, Mrs. Evans is reported to have said to her daughter, "Oh dear, Mary Ann has got one thing I did not mean her to take away, and that is the notes of the first sermon I preached at Ellaston Green." According to the same authority, Marian Evans took notes of everything people said in her hearing: no matter who was speaking, down it went into the note-book, which seemed never out of her hand; and these notes she is said to have transcribed every night before going to bed. Yet this habit was foreign to her whole character, and the friends who knew her most intimately in

youth and later life never remember seeing her resort to such a practice. Be that as it may, there can be no doubt that the novelist very freely used many of the circumstances connected with her aunt's remarkable career. How closely she adhered to nature is shown by the fact that in Mrs. Poyser and Bartle Massey she retained the actual names of the characters portrayed, as they happened to be both dead. Bartle Massey, the village cynic, had been the schoolmaster of her father, Robert Evans. How accurately the latter, together with all his surroundings, was described is shown by the following anecdote. On its first appearance 'Adam Bede' was read aloud to an old man, an intimate associate of Robert Evans in his Staffordshire days. This man knew nothing concerning either author or subject beforehand, and his astonishment was boundless on recognizing so many friends and incidents of his own youth portrayed with unerring fidelity. He sat up half the night listening to the story in breathless excitement, now and then slapping his knee as he exclaimed, "That's Robert, that's Robert to the life."

Although Wirksworth is not the locality described in 'Adam Bede,' it contains features recalling that quaint little market-town,

where over the door of one of the old-fashioned houses may be read the name made illustrious by the inimitable Mrs. Poyser. In the neighborhood, too, are "Arkwright's mills there at Cromford," casually alluded to by Adam Bede; and should the tourist happen to enter one of the cottages of gray stone, with blue-washed door and window-frames, he may still alight on specimens of Methodism, as devout as Seth Bede, eloquently expounding the latest political event by some prophecy of Daniel or Ezekiel. In short, one breathes the atmosphere in which such characters as Dinah and Seth actually lived and had their being. This uncompromising Realism, so far from detracting, only enhances the genius of this powerful novel. A thousand writers might have got hold of these identical materials: a George Eliot alone could have cast these materials into the mould of 'Adam Bede.' Let any one glance at the account of their religious experiences, as given by Elizabeth or Samuel Evans, and he will realize all the more strongly how great was the genius of her who transfused these rambling, commonplace effusions into such an artistic whole. I have entered so minutely into this question of the likeness between the actual characters and those in the novel purely on account of

the biographical interest attaching to it. In judging of 'Adam Bede' as a work of art these facts possess next to no importance. If we could trace the characters in any one of Shakespeare's plays to human beings actually connected with the poet, we should consider such a discovery immensely valuable as throwing new light on his own life, though it would hardly affect our critical estimate of the drama itself.

So much has been said already about the characters in 'Adam Bede' in connection with the real people they resemble, that little need be added here about them. Dinah Morris — the youthful preacher, whose eloquence is but the natural, almost involuntary manifestation in words, of a beautiful soul; whose spring of love is so abundant that it overflows the narrow limits of private affection, and blesses multitudes of toiling, suffering men and women with its wealth of pity, hope, and sympathy — was a new creation in the world of fiction. Some writer has pointed out a certain analogy between the sweet Derbyshire Methodist and the gentle pietist whose confessions form a very curious chapter of 'Wilhelm Meister.' But the two characters are too dissimilar for comparison. The German heroine is a dreamy, passive, introspec-

tive nature, feeling much but doing little; whereas the English preacher does not inquire too curiously into the mysteries of her faith, but moved by the spirit of its teaching goes about actively, participating in the lives of others by her rousing words and her acts of charity. Only a woman would or could have described just such a woman as this : a woman whose heart is centred in an impersonal ideal instead of in any individual object of love ; whereas a man's heroine always has her existence rooted in some personal affection or passion, whether for parent or lover, child or husband. This makes Dinah less romantically interesting than Hetty Sorrel, the beautiful, kittenlike, self-involved creature with whom she is so happily contrasted. George Eliot never drew a more living figure than this of Hetty, hiding such a hard little heart under that soft dimpling beauty of hers. Again, I think that only a woman would have depicted just such a Hetty as this. The personal charms of this young girl are drawn in words that have the glow of life itself ; yet while intensely conscious of her beauty, we are kept aware all the time that, to use one of the famous Mrs. Poyser's epigrammatic sayings, Hetty is " no better nor a cherry wi' a hard stone inside it." George

Eliot is never dazzled or led away by her own bewitching creation as a man would have been. There is a certain pitilessness in her analysis of Hetty's shallow, frivolous little soul, almost as if she were saying — See here, what stuff this beauty which you adore is made of in reality! To quote her own subtle, far-reaching interpretation of beauty: "Hetty's face had a language that transcended her feelings. There are faces which nature charges with a meaning and pathos not belonging to the simple human soul that flutters beneath them, but speaking the joys and sorrows of foregone generations; eyes that tell of deep love which doubtless has been and is somewhere, but not paired with these eyes, perhaps paired with pale eyes that can say nothing, just as a national language may be instinct with poetry unfelt by the lips that use it."

The sensation created by 'Adam Bede' was shown in other ways besides the claim of some to have discovered the original characters of this striking novel. The curiosity of the public was naturally much exercised as to who the unknown author could possibly be, who had so suddenly leaped into fame. And now there comes on the scene an individual who does not claim to be the living model of

one of the characters portrayed, but to be the author of the book himself. And the name of this person was Liggins!

While the 'Scenes of Clerical Life' were yet appearing in *Blackwood's Magazine* the inhabitants of Nuneaton and its neighborhood were considerably perplexed and excited to find well-known places and persons touched off to the life. In Amos Barton they recognized the incumbent of Coton Church, in Mr. Pilgrim a medical man familiar to every child in the town, and indeed in every one of the characters an equally unmistakable portrait. Clearly no one but a fellow-townsmen could have hit off these wonderful likenesses. Literary talent not being too abundant, their choice of an author was limited. The only man who by any stretch of imagination seemed to have the making of a man of letters in him was this above-mentioned Liggins. To have studied at Cambridge, gallantly run through a fortune, and be in very needy circumstances, were exactly the qualifications to be expected in a man of genius. Further evidence seeming unnecessary, the real authorship of the 'Scenes' was now revealed in an *Isle of Man* paper. At first the reputed author gently denied the impeachment, but on the appearance of 'Adam Bede' he suc-

cumbed to the temptation. To be fêted at dinner parties as a successful author, and to have a subscription set on foot by enthusiastic lady-admirers and fellow-townsmen, in whose eyes he was a sadly unrequited genius, proved irresistible. A local clergyman even wrote to the *Times* stating Liggins to be the real surname of "George Eliot"! The latter wrote, of course, denying the statement, and challenging the pretender to produce some specimen of his writing in the style of 'Adam Bede.' But the confidence of the Nuneaton public in their hero Liggins was not to be so easily shaken. Two dissenting ministers from Coventry went over to Attleborough to call upon the "great author," and to find out if he really did write 'Adam Bede.' Liggins evaded their questions, indirectly admitting that he did; but when they asked him point blank, "Liggins, tell us, *did* you write 'Adam Bede'?" he said, "If I didn't, the devil did!" and that was all they could get out of him. Another clergyman was much less sceptical, assuring every one that he was positive as to Liggins being the author, as he had seen the MS. of 'Adam Bede' in his hands. To this day there lives in the Isle of Man a certain venerable old gentleman who has never lost his faith in Liggins, but, when George Eliot

is mentioned, gravely shakes his head, implying that there is more in the name than meets the eye of the superficial observer. But a heavy retribution befell the poor pseudo-author at last, for when his false pretences to favor were fully manifest he fell into utter neglect and poverty, ending his days in the workhouse.

This foolish misrepresentation hastened the disclosure of George Eliot's real personality and name, which occurred on the publication of 'The Mill on the Floss.' George Eliot says that on December 10, 1857, Major Blackwood called on them, when "it was evident to us, when he had been in the room a few minutes, that he knew I was George Eliot." It was on February 28, 1858, on the day when Mr. John Blackwood received the first instalment of 'Adam Bede' that he was introduced to George Eliot, who thus describes the introduction: "He talked a good deal about the 'Clerical Scenes' and George Eliot, and at last asked, 'Well, am I to see George Eliot this time?' G. said, 'Do you wish to see him?' 'As he likes, I wish it to be quite spontaneous.' I left the room, and G. following me a moment I told him he might reveal me."

CHAPTER IX.

THE MILL ON THE FLOSS.

WHILE the public had been trying to discover who the mysterious George Eliot could possibly be, one person there was who immediately penetrated the disguise, and felt positive as to the identity of the author. On reading the 'Scenes' and especially 'Adam Bede,' he was convinced that no one but a member of his own family could have written these stories. He recognized incidents, touches, a saying here or there, just the things that no one outside his own home could by any chance have come upon. But George Eliot's brother kept this discovery closely locked within his own breast. He trembled lest any one else should discover the secret, fearing the outcry of neighbors who might not always feel that the author had represented them in colors sufficiently flattering.

When 'The Mill on the Floss' appeared, however, the veil was lifted, and people heard that George Eliot had once been a Miss

Marian Evans, who came from the neighborhood of Nuneaton in Warwickshire. To her brother Isaac alone this was no news, as he had detected his sister in the first of the 'Scenes.' The child-life of Tom and Maggie Tulliver was in many respects an autobiography; and no biographer can ever hope to describe the early history of George Eliot as she herself has done in 'The Mill on the Floss.' How many joys and griefs of those happy careless days must have been recalled to her brother — those days when little Mary Ann had sat poring over Daniel Defoe's 'History of the Devil' — or sought refuge in the attic at Griff House, after a quarrel with him: "This attic was Maggie's favorite retreat on a wet day, when the weather was not too cold; here she fretted out all her ill-humors, and talked aloud to the worm-eaten floors and the worm-eaten shelves, and the dark rafters festooned with cobwebs; and here she kept a Fetish which she punished for all her misfortunes. This was the trunk of a large wooden doll, which once stared with the roundest of eyes above the reddest of cheeks, but was now entirely defaced by a long career of vicarious suffering. Three nails driven into the head commemorated as many crises in Maggie's nine years of earthly struggle,

that luxury of vengeance having been suggested to her by the picture of Jael destroying Sisera in the old Bible."

Again, at some fields' distance from their old home there had been a "Round Pool" called "The Moat," "almost a perfect round, framed in with willows and tall reeds, so that the water was only to be seen when you got close to the brink. This was a favorite resort of Isaac and Mary Ann, as also of Tom and his sister when they went fishing together, and "Maggie thought it probable that the small fish would come to her hook and the large ones to Tom's." The "Red Deeps," too, where Maggie loved to walk in June, when the "dog-roses were in their glory," and where she lived through many phases of her shifting inner life, was in the same vicinity, and at one time a beloved haunt of the future novelist.

But although some of the spots mentioned in 'The Mill on the Floss' have been easily identified as connected with George Eliot's early home, the scenery of that novel is mainly laid in Lincolnshire. St. Oggs, with "its red-fluted roofs and broad warehouse gables," is the ancient town of Gainsborough. The Floss is a tidal river like the Trent, and in each case the spring-tide, rushing up the river

with its terrific wave and flooding the land for miles round, is known as the Eagre, a name not a little descriptive of the thing itself.

'The Mill on the Floss' (a title adopted by the author at the suggestion of Mr. Blackwood in preference to 'Sister Maggie') is the most poetical of George Eliot's novels. The great Floss, hurrying between green pastures to the sea, gives a unity of its own to this story, which opens to the roar of waters, the weltering waters which accompany it at the close. It forms the elemental background which rounds the little lives of the ill-starred family group nurtured on its banks. The childhood of Tom and Maggie Tulliver is inextricably blended with this swift river, the traditions of which have been to them as fairy tales ; its haunting presence is more or less with them throughout their chequered existence ; and when pride and passion, when shame and sorrow, have divided the brother and sister, pursued as by some tragic fate, the Floss seems to rise in sympathy, and submerges them in its mighty waters to unite them once more "in an embrace never to be parted." It cannot fail to strike the reader that in almost every one of George Eliot's novels there occurs a death by drowning : as in

the instance of Thias Bede, of Dunstan Cass, of Henleigh Grandcourt, and nearly in that of Tito. This may be accounted for by the fact that as a child the novelist became acquainted with the sudden death of a near relative who had accidentally fallen into a stream: an incident which sunk deeply into her retentive mind.

Fate plays a very conspicuous part in this as in most of George Eliot's novels. But it is not the Fate of the Greeks, it is not a power that affects human existence from without: it rather lies at the root of it, more or less shaping that existence according to obscure inherited tendencies, and in the collision between character and circumstance, between passion and law, potent only in proportion as the individual finally issues conquered or a conqueror from the struggle of life. This action of character on circumstance and of circumstance on character is an ever-recurring *motif* with George Eliot. We constantly see adverse circumstances modifying and moulding the lives of the actors in her stories. She has hardly, if ever, therefore, drawn a hero or heroine, for these, instead of yielding, make circumstances yield to them. Dorothea and Lydgate, in abandoning their striving after the highest

kind of life ; Tito in invariably yielding to the most pleasurable prompting of the moment ; Gwendolen in being mainly influenced by circumstances acting on her, without her reacting on them, are all types of this kind.

Maggie belongs, on the whole, to the same type. She, too, is what Goethe calls a problematic nature, a nature which, along with vast possibilities and lofty aspirations, lacks a certain fixity of purpose, and drifting helplessly from one extreme to another, is shattered almost as soon as it has put out of port. In Maggie's case this evil springs from the very fulness of her nature ; from the acuteness of an imagination which the many-sidedness of life attracts by turns in the most opposite directions. Tom, on the other hand, with his narrow practical understanding, entirely concentrated on the business in hand, swerves neither to right nor left, because he may be said to resemble a horse with blinkers, in that he sees only the road straight ahead. Maggie, with all her palpable weaknesses and startling inconsistencies, is the most adorable of George Eliot's women. In all poetry and fiction there is no child more delicious than the "little wench" with her loving heart and dreamy ways, her rash impulses and wild regrets, her fine susceptibilities and fiery jets

of temper — in a word, her singularly fresh and vital nature. The same charm pervades every phase of her life. In her case the child, if I may so far modify Wordsworth's famous saying, is eminently the mother of the woman.

Profoundly affectionate by nature, and sympathizing as she does with her father in his calamity, she cannot help rebelling at the sordid narrowness of her daily life, passionately craving for a wider field wherein to develop her inborn faculties. In this state of yearning and wild unrest, her accidental reading of Thomas à Kempis forms a crisis in her life, by bringing about a spiritual awakening in which Christianity, for the first time, becomes a living truth to her. Intense as she is, Maggie now throws all the ardor of her nature into renunciation and self-conquest. She seeks her highest satisfaction in abnegation of all personal desire, and in entire devotion to others. In her young asceticism she relinquishes a world of which she is ignorant, stifling every impulse, however innocent, that seems opposed to her new faith.

But Maggie has more actual affinity with poets and artists than with saints and martyrs. Her soul thrills like a finely touched instrument to the beauty of the world around

her, and though she doubts whether there may not even be a sinfulness in the indulgence of this enjoyment, yet the summer flowers and the summer sunshine put her scruples to flight. And then, when, through the intervention of Philip Wakem, the enchantments of romance and poetry are brought within her reach, the glory of the world again lays hold of her imagination, and a fresh conflict is begun in her soul. Thus she drifts from one state into another most opposed to it, and to an outside observer, such as Tom, her abrupt transitions are a sign that she is utterly wanting in moral stamina.

Not only Tom, but many eminent critics, who have descanted with fond partiality on Maggie's early life, seem to be shocked by that part of her story in which she allows herself to fall passionately in love with such an ordinary specimen of manhood as Stephen Guest. The author has even been accused of violating the truth of Nature, inasmuch as such a high-minded woman as Maggie could never have inclined to so vulgar, so commonplace a man as her lover. Others, while not questioning the truth of the character, find fault with the poor heroine herself, whom they pronounce an ineffective nature revealing its innate unsoundness by the crowning error of

an abject passion for so poor a creature as the dandy of St. Oggs. This contention only proves the singular vitality of the character itself, and nothing is more psychologically true in George Eliot's studies of character than this love of the high-souled heroine for a man who has no corresponding fineness of fibre in his nature, his attraction lying entirely in the magnetism of mutual passion. This vitality places Maggie Tulliver by the side of the Juliets, the Mignons, the Consuelos, the Becky Sharps, and other airy inheritors of immortality. It is curious that Mr. Swinburne, in view of such a character as this, or, indeed, bearing in mind a Silas Marner, a Dolly Winthrop, a Tito, and other intrinsically living reproductions of human nature, should describe George Eliot's as intellectually constructed characters in contrast to Charlotte Brontë's creations, the former, according to him, being the result of intellect, the latter of genius. If ever character came simply dropped out of the mould of Nature it is that of Maggie. His assumption, that 'The Mill on the Floss' can in any sense have been suggested by, or partially based upon, Mrs. Gaskell's story of 'The Moorland Cottage,' seems equally baseless. There is certainly the identity of name in the heroines,

and some resemblance of situation as regards portions of the story, but both the name and the situation are sufficiently common not to excite astonishment at such a coincidence. Had George Eliot really known of this tale — a tale feebly executed at the best — she would obviously have altered the name so as not to make her obligation too patent to the world. As it is, she was not a little astonished and even indignant, on accidentally seeing this opinion stated in some review, and positively denied ever having seen the story in question.

Indeed, when one knows how this story grew out of her own experience, how its earlier portions especially are a record of her own and her brother's childhood — how even Mrs. Glegg and Mrs. Pullet were only too faithfully done from the aunts of real life, one need not go far afield to seek for its origin. Every author usually writes one book, which he might more or less justly entitle 'My Confessions,' into which he pours an intimate part of his life under a thin disguise of fiction, a book invariably exciting a unique kind of interest in the reader be he conscious or not of the presence of this autobiographical element. Fielding's 'Amelia,' Thackeray's 'Pendennis,' Dickens's 'David Copperfield,' Charlotte

Brontë's 'Villette,' are cases in point. 'The Mill on the Floss' is a work of similar nature. Maggie Tulliver is George Eliot herself, but only one side, one portion, one phase of George Eliot's many-sided, vastly complex nature. It is George Eliot's inner life in childhood and youth as it appeared to her own consciousness. We recognize in it her mental acuteness, her clinging affectionateness, her ambition, her outlook beyond the present, her religious and moral preoccupations; even her genius is not so much omitted as left in an undeveloped, rudimentary state. While her make-believe stories, her thirst for knowledge, her spiritual wrestlings, and the passionate response of her soul to high thinking, noble music, and the beautiful in all its forms, show that the making of genius was there in germ. Much in the same manner Goethe was fond of partitioning his nature, and of giving only the weaker side to his fictitious representatives. Conscious in himself of fluctuations of purpose which he only got the better of by his indomitable will, he usually endowed these characters with his more impulsive, pliant self, as manifested in Werther, in Tasso, in Edward of the 'Elective Affinities.' In this sense also Maggie Tulliver resembles George Eliot. She is her potential self, such as she might have

been had there not been counterbalancing tendencies of unusual force, sufficient to hold in check all erratic impulses contrary to the main direction of her life.

While tempted to dwell largely on Maggie Tulliver, the central figure of 'The Mill on the Floss,' it would be very unfair to slur over the other admirably drawn characters of this novel. Her brother Tom, already repeatedly alluded to, is in every sense the counterpart of "Sister Maggie." Hard and narrow-minded he was from a boy, "particularly clear and positive on one point, namely, that he would punish everybody who deserved it: why, he wouldn't have minded being punished himself, if he deserved it; but, then, he never *did* deserve it." This strikes the key-note of a character whose stern inflexibility, combined with much practical insight and dogged persistence of effort, is at the same time dignified by a high, if somewhat narrow, sense of family honor. Conventional respectability, in fact, is Tom Tulliver's religion. He is not in any sense bad, or mean, or sordid; he is only so circumscribed in his perceptive faculties, that he has no standard by which to measure thoughts or feelings that transcend his own very limited conception of life.

Both by his good and his bad qualities, by

his excellencies and his negations, Tom Tulliver proves himself what he is — a genuine sprig of the Dodson family, a chip of the old block! And the Dodson sisters are, in their way, among the most amazingly living portraits that George Eliot ever achieved. Realism in art can go no further in this direction. These women, if present in the flesh, would not be so distinctively vivid as when beheld through the transfixing medium of George Eliot's genius. For here we have the personages, with all their quaintnesses, their eccentricities, their odd, old-fashioned twists and ways — only observed by fragments in actual life — successfully brought to a focus for the delight and amusement of generations of readers. There is nothing grotesque, nothing exaggerated, in these humorous figures. The comic effect is not produced, as is often the case with the inventions of Dickens, by some set peculiarity of manner or trick of speech, more in the spirit of caricature. On the contrary, it is by a strict adherence to the just mean of nature, by a conscientious care not to overstep her probabilities, that we owe these matchless types of English provincial life. And the genuine humor of these types verges on the pathetic, in that the infinitely little of their lives is so

magnified by them out of all proportion to its real importance. Mrs. Glegg, with her dictatorial ways, her small economies, her anxiety to make a handsome figure in her will, and her invariable reference to what was "the way in our family," as a criterion of right behavior on all occasions: Mrs. Pullet, the wife of the well-to-do yeoman-farmer, bent on proving her gentility and wealth by the delicacy of her health, and the quantity of doctor's stuff she can afford to imbibe: Mrs. Tulliver, the good, muddle-headed woman, whose husband "picked her from her sisters o' purpose, 'cause she was a bit weak, like," and for whom the climax of misery in bankruptcy is the loss of her china and table-linen: these, as well as the hen-pecked Mr. Glegg, and the old-maidish Mr. Pullet, are worthy pendants to Mrs. Poyser and Dolly Winthrop.

Whether too great a predominance may not be given to the narrow, trivial views of these people, with their prosaic respectability, is a nice question, which one is inclined to answer in the negative on reading such a conjugal scene as that between Mr. and Mrs. Glegg, after the latter's quarrel with Mr. Tulliver:

"It was a hard case that a vigorous mood for quarrelling, so highly capable of using any opportunity, should not meet with a single

remark from Mr. Glegg on which to exercise itself. But by-and-by it appeared that his silence would answer the purpose, for he heard himself apostrophized at last in that tone peculiar to the wife of one's bosom.

"Well, Mr. Glegg! it's a poor return I get for making you the wife I've made you all these years. If this is the way I'm to be treated, I'd better ha' known it before my poor father died, and then when I'd wanted a home, I should ha' gone elsewhere — as the choice was offered me.'

"Mr. Glegg paused from his porridge and looked up, not with any new amazement, but simply with that quiet, habitual wonder with which we regard constant mysteries.

"Why, Mrs. G., what have I done now?'

"Done now, Mr. Glegg? *done now?* . . . I'm sorry for you.'

"Not seeing his way to any pertinent answer, Mr. Glegg reverted to his porridge.

"There's husbands in the world,' continued Mrs. Glegg, after a pause, 'as 'ud have known how to do something different to siding with everybody else against their own wives. Perhaps I'm wrong, and you can teach me better. But I've allays heard as it's the husband's place to stand by the wife, instead of rejoicing and triumphing when folks insult her.'

“‘Now what call have you to say that?’ said Mr. Glegg rather warmly, for, though a kind man, he was not as meek as Moses. ‘When did I rejoice or triumph over you?’

“‘There’s ways o’ doing things worse than speaking out plain, Mr. Glegg. I’d sooner you’d tell me to my face as you make light of me, than try to make as everybody’s in the right but me, and come to your breakfast in the morning, as I’ve hardly slept an hour this night, and sulk at me as if I was the dirt under your feet.’

“‘Sulk at you?’ said Mr. Glegg, in a tone of angry facetiousness. ‘You’re like a tipsy man as thinks everybody’s had too much but himself.’

“‘Don’t lower yourself with using coarse language to *me*, Mr. Glegg! It makes you look very small, though you can’t see yourself,’ said Mrs. Glegg, in a tone of energetic compassion. ‘A man in your place should set an example, and talk more sensible.’”

After a good deal of sparring in the same tone, Mr. Glegg at last bursts forth: “‘Did ever anybody hear the like i’ this parish? A woman with everything provided for her, and allowed to keep her own money the same as if it was settled on her, and with a gig new stuffed and lined at no end o’ expense, and

provided for when I die beyond anything she could expect . . . to go on i' this way, biting and snapping like a mad dog! It's beyond everything, as God A'mighty should ha' made women *so*.' (These last words were uttered in a tone of sorrowful agitation. Mr. Glegg pushed his tea from him, and tapped the table with both his hands.)

“ ‘ Well, Mr. Glegg ! if those are your feelings, it's best they should be known,’ said Mrs. Glegg, taking off her napkin, and folding it in an excited manner. ‘ But if you talk o' my being provided for beyond what I could expect, I beg leave to tell you as I'd a right to expect a many things as I don't find. And as to my being like a mad dog, it's well if you're not cried shame on by the country for your treatment of me, for it's what I can't bear, and I won't bear.’ . . .

“ Here Mrs. Glegg's voice intimated that she was going to cry, and, breaking off from speech, she rang the bell violently.

“ ‘ Sally,’ she said, rising from her chair, and speaking in rather a choked voice, ‘ light a fire up-stairs, and put the blinds down. Mr. Glegg, you'll please order what you like for dinner. I shall have gruel.’ ”

Equally well drawn in their way, though belonging to a different class of character, are

Maggie's cousin, the lovely, gentle, and refined Lucy; Philip Wakem, whose physical malformation is compensated by exceptional culture and nobility of nature; Mr. Tulliver, the headstrong, violent, but withal generous, father of Maggie, and his sister Mrs. Moss, whose motherliness and carelessness of appearances form a striking foil to the Dodson sisters. Indeed, 'The Mill on the Floss' is so rich in minor characters that it is impossible to do more than mention such capital sketches as that of Bob Jakin and his dog Mumps, or of Luke, the head miller, who has no opinion of reading, considering that "There's fools enoo — an' rogues enoo — wi-out lookin' i' books for 'em."

The distinguishing feature of this novel, however, lies not so much in its wealth of portraiture or freshness of humor as in a certain passionate glow of youth, which emanates from the heroine, and seems to warm the story through and through. For passion, pathos, and poetic beauty of description, 'The Mill on the Floss' is certainly unique among George Eliot's works.

CHAPTER X.

SILAS MARNER.

'THE Mill on the Floss,' which appeared in 1860, fully established George Eliot's popularity with the public. In July, 1859, she published anonymously, in *Blackwood's Magazine*, a short story called 'The Lifted Veil.' This tale is curious as differing considerably from her general style, having a certain mystical turn, which perhaps recommended it more especially to the admiration of Bulwer Lytton; but, indeed, it attracted general attention. In the meanwhile the relations between author and publisher became more and more friendly; the latter's critical acumen and sound judgment being highly esteemed by George Eliot. "He judged well of writing," she remarked, "because he had learned to judge well of men and things, not merely through quickness of observation and insight, but with the illumination of a heart in the right place."

This was the most productive period of

George Eliot's life. In three successive years she published 'Adam Bede,' 'The Mill on the Floss,' and 'Silas Marner,' the last story appearing in 1861. When the amount of thought, observation, and wisdom concentrated in these novels is taken into consideration, it must be admitted that her mental energy was truly astonishing. But it was the accumulated experience of her whole past, the first abundant math borne by the spring-tide of life which was garnered up in these three remarkable works. Afterwards, when she came to write her next book, 'Romola,' she turned to entirely fresh fields of inspiration; indeed, already at this date her mind was occupied with the idea of an Italian novel of the time of Savonarola.

In the meanwhile she produced her most finished work. She wrote 'Silas Marner, the Weaver of Raveloe.' I call 'Silas Marner' her most finished work, not only because of the symmetry with which each part is adjusted in relation to the whole, nor because of the absence of those partly satirical, partly moral reflections with which George Eliot usually accompanies the action of her stories, but chiefly on account of the simple pathos of the central motive into which all the different incidents and characters naturally con-

verge. How homely are the elements from which this work of art is constructed, and how matchless the result!

Nothing but the story of a humble weaver belonging to a small dissenting community which assembled in Lantern Yard, somewhere in the back streets of a manufacturing town; of a faithless love and a false friend, and the loss of trust in all things human or divine. Nothing but the story of a lone, bewildered man, shut out from his kind, concentrating every balked passion into one—the all-engrossing passion for gold. And then the sudden disappearance of the hoard from its accustomed hiding-place, and in its stead the startling apparition of a golden-haired little child, found one snowy winter's night sleeping on the floor in front of the glimmering hearth. And the gradual re-awakening of love in the heart of the solitary man, a love “drawing his hope and joy continually onward beyond the money,” and once more bringing him into sympathetic relations with his fellow-men.

“In old days,” says the story, “there were angels who came and took men by the hand and led them away from the city of destruction. We see no white-winged angels now. But yet men are led away from threatening

destruction ; a hand is put into theirs, which leads them forth gently towards a calm and bright land, so that they look no more backward, and the hand may be a little child's."

Curiously enough, I came quite recently upon a story which in its leading features very closely resembles this tale of the 'Weaver of Raveloe.' It is called 'Jermola the Potter,' and is considered the masterpiece of J. I. Kraszewski, the Polish novelist, author of at least one hundred and fifty works in different branches of literature. 'Jermola,' the most popular of them all, has been translated into French, Dutch, and German. It gives an extraordinarily vivid picture of peasant life in a remote Polish village, and not only of peasant life, but of the manners and habits of the landed proprietor, the Jew, the artisan, and the yeoman, in a community whose modes of life have undergone but little modification since the Middle Ages. These pictures, though not elaborated with anything like the minute care of George Eliot's descriptions of English country life, yet from their extreme simplicity produce a most powerful impression on the reader.

The story, in brief, is that of Jermola, the body servant of a Polish nobleman in Volhynia, whom he has served with rare devotion

during the greater part of his life. Left almost a beggar at his master's death, without a single human tie, all he can get for years of faithful service is a tumble-down, forsaken old inn, where he manages to keep body and soul together in a dismantled room that but partly shelters him from the inclemency of the weather. Hopeless, aimless, loveless, he grows old before his time, and the passing of the days affects him hardly more than it does a stone. But one evening, as he is sitting in front of a scanty fire repeating the Lord's Prayer, the cry as of a little child startles him from his devotion. Going to look what can be the meaning of such unusual sounds, he soon discovers an infant in linen swaddling-clothes wailing under an old oak tree. He takes the foundling home, and from that moment a new life enters the old man's breast. He is rejuvenated by twenty years. He is kept in a constant flutter of hope, fear, and activity. A kind-hearted woman, called the Kozaczicha, tenders him her services, but he is so jealous of any one but himself doing aught for the child, that he checks her advances, and by hook or by crook obtains a goat from an extortionate Jew, by the help of which he rears the boy satisfactorily. Then, wishing to make a livelihood

for the child's sake, he inclines at first to the craft of the weaver, but finally turns potter in his old age. Love sharpening his wits, he plies quite a thriving trade in time, and the beautiful boy brings him into more friendly relations with his neighbors. But one day, when Radionek, who has learned Jermola's trade, is about twelve years old, the real parents appear and claim him as their own. They had never dared to acknowledge their marriage till the father, who had threatened to disinherit his son in such an event, had departed this life. Now, having nothing more to fear, they want to have their child back, and to bring him up as befits their station in life. Jermola suffers a deadly anguish at this separation; the boy, too, is in despair, for he clings fondly to the old man who has reared him with more than a father's love. But the parents insisting on their legal rights, Radionek is at last carried off to their house in town, to be turned into a gentleman, being only grudgingly allowed to see Jermola from time to time. The boy pines, however, for the dear familiar presence of his foster-father, and the free outdoor life, and at last, after some years of misery, he appears one day suddenly in Jermola's hut, who has given up his pottery in order to be secretly near the

child he is afraid to go and see. The piteous entreaties of Radionek, and the sight of his now sickly countenance, induce the old man to flee into the pathless forests, where the two may escape unseen, and reach some distant part of the country to take up their old pleasant life once more. But the hardships and fatigues of the journey are too much for the boy's enfeebled health, and just as they come within sight of human dwellings, he is seized with a fever which cuts his young life short, leaving Jermola nearly crazy with anguish. Long afterwards a little decrepit old man was to be seen by churchgoers sitting near a grave, whom the children mocked by calling the "bony little man," because he seemed to consist of nothing but bones.

Such is the bare outline of a story whose main idea, that of the redemption of a human soul from cold, petrifying isolation, by means of a little child, is unquestionably the same as in 'Silas Marner.' Other incidents, such as that of the peasant woman who initiates Jermola into the mysteries of baby management, and the disclosure of the real parents after a lapse of years, wanting to have their child back, suggest parallel passages in the English book. But coincidences of this kind are, after all, natural enough, considering that the

circle of human feeling and action is limited, and that in all ages and countries like conditions must give rise to much the same sequence of events. It is therefore most likely that George Eliot never saw, and possibly never even heard of, 'Jermola the Potter.'

The monotonous tone in the narrative of this Polish novel is in strong contrast, it may be observed, to George Eliot's vivid and varied treatment of her subject. This monotony, however, suits the local coloring of 'Jermola,' by suggesting the idea of the league-long expanse of ancient forests whose sombre solitudes encompass with a mysterious awe the little temporary dwellings of men. But if the foreign story surpasses 'Silas Marner' in tragic pathos, the latter far excels it in the masterly handling of character and dialogue, in the underlying breadth of thought, and, above all, in the precious salt of its humor.

Indeed, for humor, for sheer force, for intense realism, George Eliot, in the immortal scene at the "Rainbow," may be said to rival Shakespeare. Her farriers, her butchers, her wheelwrights, her tailors, have the same startling vitality, the same unmistakable accents of nature, the same distinctive yet unforced individuality, free from either exaggeration

tion or caricature. How delicious is the description of the party assembled in the kitchen of that inn, whose landlord — a strong advocate for compromising whatever differences of opinion may arise between his customers, as beings “all alike in need of liquor” — clinches all arguments by his favorite phrase — “You’re both right and you’re both wrong, as I say.” How admirably comic are these villagers, invariably beginning their nightly sittings by a solemn silence, in which one and all puff away at their pipes, staring at the fire “as if a bet were depending on the first man who winked.” And when they begin at last, how rich is the flavor of that talk, given with an unerring precision that forthwith makes one acquainted with the crass ignorance and shrewdness, the mother-wit and superstition, so oddly jumbled together in the villager’s mind. What sublime absence of all knowledge of his native land is shown by the veteran parish clerk, Mr. Macey, in speaking of a person from another county which apparently could not be so very different “from this country, for he brought a fine breed o’ sheep with him, so there must be pastures there, and everything reasonable.” Yet the same man can put down youthful presumption pretty sharply, as when he re-


marks : " There's allays two 'pinions ; there's the 'pinion a man has o' himsen, and there's the 'pinion other folks have on him. There'd be two 'pinions about a cracked bell, if the bell could hear itself."

Dolly Winthrop, the wife of the jolly wheelwright who makes one of the company at the " Rainbow," is no less admirable. She is not cut after any particular pattern or type of human nature, but has a distinctive individuality, and is full of a freshness and unexpectedness which sets foregone conclusions at defiance. A notable woman, with a boundless appetite for work, so that, rising at half-past four, she has " a bit o' time to spare most days, for when one gets up betimes i' the morning the clock seems to stan' still tow'rt ten, afore it's time to go about the victual." Yet with all this energy she is not shrewish, but a calm, grave woman, in much request in sick-rooms or wherever there is trouble. She is good-looking, too, and of a comfortable temper, being patiently tolerant of her husband's jokes, " considering that ' men would be so,' and viewing the stronger sex ' in the light of animals whom it pleased Heaven to make troublesome like bulls or turkey-cocks.'"

Her vague idea, shared indeed by Silas, that he has quite another faith from herself,

as coming from another part of the country, gives a vivid idea of remote rural life, as well as her own dim, semi-pagan but thoroughly reverential religious feelings, prompting her always to speak of the Divinity in the plural, as when she says to Marner: "I've looked for help in the right quarter, and give myself up to Them as we must all give ourselves up to at the last; and if we'n done our part, it isn't to be believed as Them as are above us 'ull be worse nor we are, and come short o' Theirn."

The humor shown in these scenes and characters, or, more properly speaking, George Eliot's humor in general, belongs to the highest order, the same as Shakespeare's. It is based on the essential elements of human nature itself, on the pathetic incongruities of which that "quintessence of dust," man, is made up, instead of finding the comic in the purely accidental or external circumstances of life, as is the case with such humorists as Rabelais and Dickens. These latter might find a good subject for their comic vein in seeing the Venus of Milo's broken nose, which a mischievous urchin had again stuck on the wrong side upwards — a sight to send the ordinary spectator into fits of laughter. But the genuine humorist sees something in that



feature itself, as nature shaped it, to excite his facetiousness. In 'A Minor Prophet' some lines occur in which a somewhat similar view of the genuine source of humor is pithily put:

" My yearnings fail
 To reach that high apocalyptic mount
 Which shows in bird's-eye view a perfect world,
 Or enter warmly into other joys
 Than those of faulty, struggling human kind.
 That strain upon my soul's too feeble wing
 Ends in ignoble floundering: I fall
 Into short-sighted pity for the men
 Who, living in those perfect future times,
 Will not know half the dear imperfect things
 That move my smiles and tears — will never know
 The fine old incongruities that raise
 My friendly laugh; the innocent conceits
 That like a needless eyeglass or black patch
 Give those who wear them harmless happiness;
 The twists and cracks in our poor earthenware,
 That touch me to more conscious fellowship
 (I am not myself the finest Parian)
 With my coevals."

Again, in her essay on 'Heinrich Heine,' George Eliot thus defines the difference between humor and wit: "Humor is of earlier growth than wit, and it is in accordance with this earlier growth that it has more affinity with the poetic tendencies, while wit is more nearly allied to the ratiocinative intellect. Humor draws its materials from situations and characteristics; wit seizes on unexpected

and complex relations. . . . It is only the ingenuity, condensation, and instantaneousness which lift some witticisms from reasoning into wit; they are reasoning raised to its highest power. On the other hand, humor, in its higher forms and in proportion as it associates itself with the sympathetic emotions, continually passes into poetry: nearly all great modern humorists may be called prose poets."

The quality which distinguishes George Eliot's humor may be said to characterize her treatment of human nature generally. In her delineations of life she carefully eschews the anomalous or exceptional, pointing out repeatedly that she would not, if she could, be the writer, however brilliant, who dwells by preference on the moral or intellectual attributes which mark off his hero from the crowd instead of on those which he has in common with average humanity. Nowhere perhaps in her works do we find this tendency so strikingly illustrated as in the one now under consideration; for here we have the study of a human being who, by stress of circumstances, develops into a most abnormal specimen of mankind, yet who is brought back to normal conditions and to wholesome relations with his fellow-men by such a natural process as

the re-awakening of benumbed sympathies through his love for the little foundling child. The scene where he finds that child has only been touched on in a passing allusion, yet there is no more powerfully drawn situation in any of her novels than that where Silas, with the child in his arms, goes out into the dark night, and, guided by the little footprints in the virgin snow, discovers the dead mother, Godfrey Cass's opium-eating wife, lying with "her head sunk low in the furze and half covered with the shaken snow." There is a picture of this subject by the young and singularly gifted artist, the late Oliver Madox Brown, more generally known as a novelist, which is one of the few pictorial interpretations that seem to completely project on the canvas a visible embodiment of the spirit of the original. The pale, emaciated weaver, staring with big, short-sighted eyes at the body of the unconscious young woman stretched on the ground, clutching the lusty, struggling child with one arm, while with the other he holds a lantern which throws a feeble gleam on the snow — is realized with exceptional intensity.

The exquisite picture of Eppie's childhood, the dance she leads her soft-hearted foster-father, are things to read, not to describe,

unless one could quote whole pages of this delightful idyl, which for gracious charm and limpid purity of description recalls those pearls among prose-poems, George Sand's 'François le Champi' and 'La Mare au Diable.'

CHAPTER XI.

ROMOLA.

'ROMOLA' marks a new departure in George Eliot's literary career. From the present she turned to the past, from the native to the foreign, from the domestic to the historical. Yet in thus shifting her subject-matter, she did not alter the strongly pronounced tendencies underlying her earlier novels; there was more of spontaneous, humorous description of life in the latter, whereas in 'Romola' the ethical teaching which forms so prominent a feature of George Eliot's art, though the same in essence, was more distinctly wrought out. Touching on this very point, she observes in a letter to an American correspondent: "It is perhaps less irrelevant to say, apropos of a distinction you seem to make between my earlier and later works, that though I trust there is some growth in my appreciation of others and in my self-distrust, there has been no change in the point of view from which I regard our life since I wrote my first fiction,

the 'Scenes of Clerical Life.' Any apparent change of spirit must be due to something of which I am unconscious. The principles which are at the root of my effort to paint Dinah Morris are equally at the root of my effort to paint Mordecai."

The first section of 'Romola' appeared in the *Cornhill Magazine* for the summer of 1862, and, running its course in that popular periodical, was finished in the summer of the following year. Mr. Lewes, in a letter written from 16 Blandford Square, July 5, 1862, to some old friends of George Eliot, makes the following remarks in reference to this new form of publication: "My main object in persuading her to consent to serial publication was not the unheard-of magnificence of the offer, but the advantage to such a work of being read slowly and deliberately, instead of being galloped through in three volumes. I think it quite unique, and so will the public when it gets over the first feeling of surprise and disappointment at the book not being English, and like its predecessor." And some time afterwards he wrote to the same friends: "Marian lives entirely in the fifteenth century, and is much cheered every now and then by hearing indirectly how her book is appreciated by the higher class of minds, and some

of the highest ; though it is not, and cannot be popular. In Florence we hear they are wild with delight and surprise at such a work being executed by a foreigner ; as if an Italian had ever done anything of the kind ! ”

Before writing ‘ Romola ’ George Eliot had spent five weeks in Florence in order to familiarize herself with the manners and conversation of its inhabitants, and yet she hardly caught the trick of Italian speech, and for some time afterwards she hung back from beginning her story, as her characters not only refused to speak Italian to her, but would not speak at all, as we can well imagine Mrs. Poyser, Bartle Massey, and Maggie to have done. These recalcitrant spirits were at last brought to order, and she succeeded so well, especially in her delineation of the lower classes, that they have been recognized by Italians as true to the life.

It should, however, be mentioned that the greatest modern Italian, Giuseppe Mazzini, found fault with the handling, and, indeed, with the introduction into this novel of the great figure of Savonarola. He considered that it compared unfavorably with ‘ Adam Bede,’ a novel he genuinely admired, all but the marriage of Adam with Dinah Morris, which, he said, shocked his feelings, not

having any conception that the taste of the novel-reading public demands a happy ending whatever may have been the previous course of the three volumes. Another illustrious man, D. G. Rossetti, whose judgment on such a subject carries peculiar weight, considered George Eliot to have been much less successful in 'Romola' than in her novels of English country life. He did not think that the tone and color of Italian life in the fifteenth century were caught with that intuitive perception of a bygone age characteristic of a Walter Scott or a Meinhold. The Florentine contemporaries of "Fra Girolamo" seemed to him Nineteenth Century men and women dressed up in the costume of the Fifteenth. The book, to use his expression, was not "native."

It is a majestic book, however: the most grandly planned of George Eliot's novels. It has a certain architectural dignity of structure, quite in keeping with its Italian nationality, a quality, by the way, entirely absent from the three later novels. The impressive historical background is not unlike one of Mr. Irving's magnificently wrought Italian stage-effects, rich in movement and color, yet helping to throw the chief figures into greater relief. The erudition shown in this work; the vast yet minute acquaintance with the habits of thought,

the manners, the very talk of the Florentines of that day are truly surprising ; but perhaps the very fact of that erudition being so perceptible shows that the material has not been absolutely vitalized. The amount of labor George Eliot expended on 'Romola' was so great, that it was the book which, she remarked to a friend, "she began a young woman and ended an old one." The deep impression her works had made upon the public mind heightened her natural conscientiousness, and her gratitude for the confidence with which each fresh contribution from her pen was received, increased her anxiety to wield her influence for the highest ends.

But her gratitude to the public by no means extended to the critics. She recoiled from them with the instinctive shrinking of the sensitive plant. These interpreters between author and public were in her eyes a most superfluous modern institution : though at one time she herself had not scorned to sit in the critic's seat. It is well-known that G. H. Lewes acted as a kind of moral screen protecting her from every gust or breath of criticism that was not entirely genial. One lady, after reading 'The Mill on the Floss,' had written off in the heat of the moment, and, with the freedom of old friendship, while

expressing the warmest admiration for the beauty of the first two volumes, she had ventured to find fault with part of the third. This letter was returned by Lewes, who begged her at the same time never to write again in this strain to George Eliot, to whom he had not ventured to show it for fear it should too painfully affect her. In a letter to the American lady already mentioned, George Eliot, after referring to this habit of Mr. Lewes, says: "In this way I get confirmed in my impression that the criticism of any new writing is shifting and untrustworthy. I hardly think that any critic can have so keen a sense of the shortcomings in my works as that I groan under in the course of writing them, and I cannot imagine any edification coming to an author from a sort of reviewing which consists in attributing to him or her unexpressed opinions, and in imagining circumstances which may be alleged as petty private motives for the treatment of subjects which ought to be of general human interest. . . . I have been led into this rather superfluous sort of remark by the mention of a rule which seemed to require explanation."

And again on another occasion to the same effect: "But do not expect criticism from me. I hate 'sitting in the seat of judgment,' and I

would rather impress the public generally with the sense that they may get the best result from a book without necessarily forming an 'opinion' about it, than I would rush into stating opinions of my own. The floods of nonsense printed in the form of critical opinions seem to me a chief curse of our times — a chief obstacle to true culture."

In spite of these severe strictures on the critics and their opinions, an "opinion" must now be given about 'Romola.' This novel may really be judged from two entirely different points of view, possibly from others besides, but, as it appears to me, from two. One may consider it as an historical work, with its moving pageants, its civic broils, its church festivals, its religious revival, its fickle populace, now siding with the Pope, and now with the would-be reformer of the Papacy. Or again one may regard the conjugal relations between Romola and Tito, the slow spiritual growth of the one, and the swifter moral disintegration of the other, as one of the subtlest studies in psychology in literature.

To turn to the scenic details which form a considerable element of this historical picture, I have already hinted that they are not without a taint of cumbrousness and pedan-

try. The author seems to move somewhat heavily under her weight of learning, and we miss that splendid natural swiftiness and ease of movement which Shakespeare, Goethe, and Hugo know how to impart to their crowds and spectacular effects. If, instead of the people, one examines the man who dominated the people, the large, massive, imposing figure of Savonarola, one must admit that the character is very powerfully and faithfully executed but not produced at one throw. He does not take the imagination by storm as he would have done had Carlyle been at his fashioning. With an epithet or two, with a sharp, incisive phrase, the latter would have conjured the great Dominican from his grave, and we should have seen him, or believed at least that we saw him, as he was in the flesh when his impassioned voice resounded through the Duomo, swaying the hearts of the Florentine people with the force of a great conviction. That he stands out thus tangibly in 'Romola' it would be futile to assert: nevertheless, he is a noble, powerful study, although one has laboriously to gather into one's mind the somewhat mechanical descriptions which help to portray his individuality. The idea underlying the working out of this grand character is the same which Goethe had once proposed

to himself in his projected, but unfortunately never executed, drama of 'Mahomet.' It is that of a man of moral genius, who, in solitude and obscurity, has conceived some new, profounder aspect of religious truth, and who, stirred by a sublime devotion, now goes forth among men to bless and regenerate them by teaching them this higher life. But in his contact with the multitude, in his efforts at influencing it, the prophet or preacher is in his turn influenced. If he fails to move by the loftiest means, he will gradually resort to the lower in order to effect his purpose. The purity of his spirit is tarnished, ambition has crept in where holiness reigned, and his perfect rectitude of purpose will be sacrificed so that he may but rule.

Such are the opposing tendencies co-existing in Savonarola's mixed but lofty nature. For "that dissidence between inward reality and outward seeming was not the Christian simplicity after which he had striven through years of his youth and prime, and which he had preached as a chief fruit of the Divine life. In the heat and stress of the day, with cheeks burning, with shouts ringing in the ears, who is so blest as to remember the yearnings he had in the cool and silent morning, and know that he has not belied them?"

And again : " It was the habit of Savonarola's mind to conceive great things, and to feel that he was the man to do them. Iniquity should be brought low ; the cause of justice, purity, and love should triumph, and it should triumph by his voice, by his work, by his blood. In moments of ecstatic contemplation, doubtless, the sense of self melted in the sense of the Unspeakable, and in that part of his experience lay the elements of genuine self-abasement ; but in the presence of his fellow-men for whom he was to act, pre-eminence seemed a necessary condition of life." But, as George Eliot says, " Power rose against him, not because of his sins, but because of his greatness ; not because he sought to deceive the world, but because he sought to make it noble. And through that greatness of his he endured a double agony ; not only the reviling, and the torture, and the death-throe, but the agony of sinking from the vision of glorious achievement into that deep shadow where he could only say, ' I count as nothing : darkness encompasses me ; yet the light I saw was the true light.' "

But after all, in George Eliot's story the chief interest attaching to " Fra Girolamo " consists in his influence on Romola's spiritual growth. This may possibly be a blemish ;

yet in most novels the fictitious characters eclipse the historical ones. The effect produced by the high-souled Romola is not unlike that of an antique statue, at once splendidly beautiful and imposingly cold. By the side of Tito she reminds one of the pure whiteness of marble sculpture as contrasted with the rich glowing sensuousness of a Venetian picture.

It is difficult to analyze why the proud, loving, single-hearted Romola, who has something of the fierceness and impetuosity of the old "Bardo blood" in her, should leave this impression of coldness; for in spite of her acts of magnanimity and self-devotion, such, curiously enough, is the case. Perhaps in this instance George Eliot modelled the character too much according to a philosophical conception instead of projecting it, complete in its incompleteness, as it might have come from the hand of Nature. Another objection sometimes brought forward, of Romola having but little resemblance to an Italian woman of the fifteenth century, seems to me less relevant. The lofty dignity, the pride, the intense adhesion to family traditions, were, on the contrary, very marked attributes of a high national type during the period of Italian supremacy. In fact, the

character is not without hints and suggestions of such a woman as Vittoria Colonna, while its didactic tendency slightly recalls "those awful women of Italy who held professorial chairs, and were great in civil and canon law." In one sense Romola is a true child of the Renaissance. Brought up by her father, the enthusiastic old scholar, in pagan ideas, she had remained aloof from Roman Catholic beliefs and superstitions, and even when transformed by the mighty influence of Savonarola into a devoted *Piagnone*, her attitude always remains more or less that of a Protestant, unwilling to surrender the right of private judgment to the Church.

The clash of character when a woman like Romola finds herself chained in a life-long bond to such a nature as Tito's — the beautiful, wily, insinuating Greek — is wrought out with wonderful skill and matchless subtlety of analysis. Indeed Tito is not only one of George Eliot's most original creations, he is a unique character in fiction. Novelists, as a rule, only depict the full-blown villain or traitor, their virtuous and wicked people being separated from each other by a hard and fast line much like the goats and sheep. They continually treat character

as something permanent and unchangeable, whereas to George Eliot it presents itself as an organism flexible by nature, subject to change under varying conditions, liable on the one hand to disease and deterioration, but on the other hand no less capable of being rehabilitated, refined, or ennobled. This is one of the most distinctive notes of George Eliot's art, and gives a quickening, fructifying quality to her moral teaching. But it is an artistic no less than a moral gain, sharpening the interest felt in the evolution of her fictitious personages. For this reason Tito, the creature of circumstances, is perhaps the most striking of all her characters in the eyes of the psychologist. We seem to see the very pulse of the human machine laid bare, to see the corroding effect of self-indulgence and dread of pain on a nature not intrinsically wicked, to see at last how, little by little, weakness has led to falsehood, and falsehood to infamy. And yet this creature, who, under our eyes, gradually hardens into crime, is one so richly dowered with rare gifts of person and mind, that in spite of his moral degeneracy, he fascinates the reader no less than the men and women supposed to come into actual contact with him. His beauty is described with the same life-like intensity as

Hetty's: the warm glow of color in his perfectly moulded face, with its dark curls and long agate-like eyes; his sunny brightness of look, the velvet softness of a manner with which he ingratiates himself with young and old, and the airy buoyancy of his whole gracious being, are as vividly portrayed as the quick talent to which everything comes natural, the abundant good-humor, the acuteness of a polished intellect, whose sharp edge will, at need, cut relentlessly through every tissue of sentiment.

From Melema's first uneasy debate with himself, when, in his splendid, unsoiled youth, he enters Florence a shipwrecked stranger—a debate, that is, as to whether he is bound to go in search of Baldassare, who has been as a father to him—to the moment when his already blunted conscience absolves him from such a search, and again, on to that supreme crisis when, suddenly face to face with his benefactor, he denies him, and so is inevitably urged from one act of baseness and cruelty to another still blacker—we have unfolded before us, by an unshrinking analyzer of human nature, what might not inappropriately be called "A Soul's Tragedy." The wonderful art in the working out of this character is shown in the fact that one has

no positive impression of Tito's innate badness, but, on the contrary, feels as if, after his first lapses from truth and goodness, there is still a possibility of his reforming, if only his soft, pleasure-loving nature were not driven on, almost in spite of himself, by his shuddering dread of shame or suffering in any form. "For," writes George Eliot, "Tito was experiencing that inexorable law of human souls, that we prepare ourselves for sudden deeds by the reiterated choice of good or evil which gradually determines character."

The description of the married life of Romola and Tito is unsurpassed in George Eliot's novels for subtlety and depth of insight: notably the young wife's fond striving after complete inner harmony, her first, faint, unavowed sense of something wanting, her instinctive efforts to keep fast hold of her love and trust, and her violent, irrevocable recoil on the discovery of Tito's first faithless action. Perhaps there is something cold, almost stern, in Romola's loathing alienation from her husband, and the instantaneous death of her passionate love. One cannot quite hinder the impression that a softer woman might have forgiven and won from him a confession of his wrong-doing; a confession which would have averted the committal of his worst and

basest deeds. Indeed, it is Tito's awe of his grand, noble wife, and his dread of her judgment, which first of all incite him to prevarication and lies.

It is curious to compare George Sand's theory of love, in this instance, with George Eliot's. In 'Leon Leoni,' and in many of her novels besides, the Frenchwoman seems to imply that for a woman to love once is to love always, and that there is nothing so base, or mean, or cruel, but she will forgive the man on whom she has placed her affections. In the story mentioned above she has worked out this idea to an extent which, in many of its details, is simply revolting. Love is there described as a magnetic attraction, unresisted and irresistible, to which the heroine absolutely surrenders pride, reason, and conscience. Just the opposite kind of love is that which we find portrayed in 'Romola:' it is a love identical with the fullest belief in the truth and goodness of the beloved object, so that at the first realization of moral obliquity the repulsion created extinguishes that love, although there is no outward severance of the marriage bond.

This great novel closes with these significant words, which Romola addresses to Lillo, Tito's child, but not her own :

“ And so, my Lillo, if you mean to act nobly, and seek to know the best things God has put within reach of man, you must learn to fix your mind on that end, and not on what will happen to you because of it. And remember, if you were to choose something lower, and make it the rule of your life to seek your own pleasure and escape from what is disagreeable, calamity might come just the same ; and it would be calamity falling on a base mind, which is the one form of sorrow that has no balm in it, and that may well make a man say, ‘ It would have been better for me if I had never been born ! ’ ”

CHAPTER XII.

HER POEMS.

FEW are the external events to be now recorded of George Eliot's life. The publication of her successive works forms the chief landmarks. But the year 1865 is distinguished by circumstances of some importance. In this year Mr. Lewes, after assisting to found the *Fortnightly Review*, assumed its editorship; and among the contributions to the first number of the new Review was a short article from the pen of George Eliot on Mr. Lecky's important work 'The Influence of Rationalism.'

It was on November 5, 1863, that Mr. and Mrs. Lewes moved from 16 Blandford Square to the Priory, a commodious house in North Bank, Regent's Park, which has come to be intimately associated with the memory of George Eliot. Here, in the pleasant dwelling-rooms decorated by Owen Jones, might be met, at her Sunday afternoon receptions, some of the most eminent men in literature, art,

and science. For the rest, her life flowed on its even tenor, its routine being rigidly regulated. The morning till lunch time was invariably devoted to writing: in the afternoon she either went out for a quiet drive of about two hours, or she took a walk with Lewes in Regent's Park. There the strange-looking couple — she with a certain weird, sibylline air, he not unlike some unkempt Polish refugee of vivacious manners — might be seen, swinging their arms, as they hurried along at a pace as rapid and eager as their talk. Besides these walks, George Eliot's chief recreation consisted in frequenting concerts and picture galleries. To music she was passionately devoted, hardly ever failing to attend at the Saturday afternoon concerts at St. James's Hall, besides frequenting various musical ré-unions, such as the following extract from one of her letters will show: "The other night we went to hear the Bach choir — a society of ladies and gentlemen got together by Jenny Lind, who sings in the middle of them, her husband acting as conductor. It is pretty to see people who might be nothing but simply fashionables taking pains to sing fine music in tune and time, with more or less success. One of the baritones we know is a G——, who used to be a swell guardsman, and has

happily taken to good courses while still quite young. Another is a handsome young G——, not of the unsatisfactory Co., but of the R—— G—— kin. A soprano is Mrs. P——, wife of the Queen's Secretary, General P——, the granddaughter of Earl Grey, and just like him in the face — and so on. These people of 'high' birth are certainly reforming themselves a little."

She likewise never omitted to visit the "Exhibition of Old Masters" at Burlington House. To most people few things exercise so great a strain on their mental and physical powers of endurance as the inspection of a picture gallery, with its incessant appeal to the most concentrated attention. Yet, in spite of physical weakness, George Eliot possessed such inexhaustible mental energy that she could go on, hour after hour, looking with the same unflagging interest at whatever possessed any claim to attention, tiring out even vigorous men that were in her company. In her works the allusions to art are much less frequent than to music; but from a few hints here and there, it is possible to form some idea of her taste, one very significant passage in 'Adam Bede' showing her peculiar love of Dutch paintings, and her readiness to turn without shrinking "from cloud-borne an-

gels, from prophets, sibyls, and heroic warriors, to an old woman bending over her flower-pot, or eating her solitary dinner, while the noonday light, softened perhaps by a screen of leaves, falls on her mob-cap, and just touches the rim of her spinning-wheel and her stone jug, and all those cheap common things which are the precious necessaries of life to her."

Another favorite resort of George Eliot's was the Zoölogical Gardens. She went there a great deal to study the animals, and was particularly fond of the "poor dear ratel" that used to turn somersaults. In fact her knowledge of, and sympathy with, animals was as remarkable as that which she showed for human nature. Thus she astonished a gentleman farmer by drawing attention to the fine points of his horses. Her intimate acquaintance with the dog comes out in a thousand touches in her novels, and her humorous appreciation of little pigs led her to watch them attentively, and to pick out some particular favorite in every litter. In her country rambles, too, she was fond of turning over stones to inspect the minute insect life teeming in moist, dark places; and she was as interested as Lewes himself in the creatures, frogs, etc., he kept for scientific pur-

poses, and which would sometimes, like the frog in the fairy tale, surprise the household by suddenly making their entrance into the dining-room. Her liking for the "poor brutes," as she calls them, had its origin no doubt in the same source of profound pity which she feels for "the twists and cracks" of imperfect human beings.

Her evenings were usually passed at home, and spent in reading, or in playing and singing; but she and Lewes used to go to the theatre on any occasion of special interest, as when Salvini appeared in 'Othello,' a performance attended repeatedly by both with enthusiastic delight. Otherwise they rarely left home, seldom visiting at other people's houses, although they made an exception in the case of a favored few.

They were both fond of travelling, and, whenever it was possible, would take trips to the Continent, or seek some quiet English rural retreat away from the sleepless tumult of London. "For," says Lewes incidentally in a letter, "Mrs. Lewes never seems at home except under a broad sweep of sky and the *greenth* of the uplands round her." So we find them frequently contriving a change of scene; and the visits to foreign countries, the pleasant sauntering on long summer days

through Continental towns, "dozing round old cathedrals," formed delightful episodes in George Eliot's strenuously active life. The residence in Germany in 1854, and again in 1858, has already been alluded to. Now, in the year 1865, they paid a short visit to France, in the course of which they saw Normandy, Brittany, and Touraine, returning much refreshed at the beginning of the autumn. Two years afterwards they went to Spain, a country that must have possessed a peculiar interest for both ; for in 1846 Lewes had published a charming, if one-sided, little book on 'The Spanish Drama,' with especial reference to Lope de Vega and Calderon ; and in 1864, only a year after the appearance of 'Romola,' George Eliot produced the first draught of 'The Spanish Gypsy.' On becoming personally acquainted with this land of "old romance," however, her impressions were so far modified and deepened that she re-wrote and amplified her poem, which was not published till 1868.

The subject of the gypsies was probably suggested to George Eliot by her own memorable adventure in childhood, which thus became the germ of a very impressive poem. Be that as it may, it is worth noticing that the conception of 'The Spanish Gypsy' should

have followed so closely on the completion of the Italian novel, both being foreign subjects, belonging to much the same period of history. In both the novelist has departed from her habitual track, seeking for "pastures new" in a foreign soil. After inculcating on the artist the desirability of giving "the loving pains of a life to the faithful representation of commonplace things," she remarks in 'Adam Bede' that "there are few prophets in the world, few sublimely beautiful women, few heroes," and that we cannot afford to give all our love and reverence to such rarities. But having followed this rule, and given the most marvellously truthful delineations of her fellow-men as they are ordinarily to be met with, she now also felt prompted to draw the exceptional types of human character, the rare prophets, and the sublime heroes.

To her friend Miss Simcox, George Eliot one day mentioned a plan of giving "the world an ideal portrait of an actual character in history, whom she did not name, but to whom she alluded as an object of possible reverence unmingled with disappointment." This idea was never carried out, but at any rate Dinah Morris, Savonarola, Zarca, and Mordecai are all exceptional beings — be-

ings engrossed by an impersonal aim, having the spiritual or national regeneration of their fellow-men for its object. Dinah and Savonarola are more of the nature of prophets; Zarca and Mordecai of that of patriots. Among these the fair Methodist preacher, whose yearning piety is only a more sublimated love of her kind, is the most vividly realized; while Mordecai, the patriot of an ideal country, is but the abstraction of a man, entirely wanting in that indefinable solidity of presentation which gives a life of its own to the creations of art.

On the whole, Zarca, the gypsy chief, is perhaps the most vividly drawn of George Eliot's purely ideal characters — characters which never have the flesh-and-blood reality of her Mrs. Poysers, her Silas Marners, and her dear little Totties and Eppies. Yet there is an unmistakable grandeur and power of invention in the heroic figure of Zarca, although, in spite of this power, we miss the convincing stamp of reality in him, and not only in him, but more or less in all the characters of 'The Spanish Gypsy.' George Eliot's feeling for the extraordinary and romantic was very subordinate to that which she entertained for the more familiar aspects of our life. For, although she here chose one of the most

romantic of periods and localities, the Spain of Ferdinand and Isabella, with the mingled horror and magnificence of its national traditions, she does not really succeed in resuscitating the spirit which animated those devout, cruel, fanatical, but ultra-picturesque times. The Castilian noble, the Jewish astrologer, Zarca, and the Spanish Inquisitor, even the bright, gloriously conceived Fedalma herself, think and speak too much like sublimated modern positivists. For example, would, could, or should any gypsy of the fifteenth century have expressed himself in the following terms :

“ Oh, it is a faith

Taught by no priest, but by this beating heart :
 Faith to each other : the fidelity
 Of fellow-wanderers in a desert place,
 Who share the same dire thirst, and therefore share
 The scanty water : the fidelity
 Of men whose pulses leap with kindred fire,
 Who in the flash of eyes, the clasp of hands,
 The speech that even in lying tells the truth
 Of heritage inevitable as birth,
 Nay, in the silent bodily presence feel
 The mystic stirring of a common life
 Which makes the many one : fidelity
 To the consecrating oath our sponsor Fate
 Made through our infant breath when we were born
 The fellow-heirs of that small island, Life,
 Where we must dig and sow and reap with brothers.
 Fear thou that oath, my daughter — nay, not fear,
 But love it ; for the sanctity of oaths

Lies not in lightning that avenges them,
But in the injury wrought by broken bonds
And in the garnered good of human trust."

The poetic mode of treatment corresponds to the exalted theme of 'The Spanish Gypsy,' a subject certainly fitted for drama or romance rather than for the novel, properly so called. Nothing could apparently be better adapted for the purposes of a noble historical poem than the conception of a great man such as Zarca, whose aim is nothing less than the fusion of the scattered, wandering, lawless gypsy tribes into one nation, with common traditions and a common country: the romantic incident of the discovery of his lost daughter in the affianced bride of Silva, Duke of Bedmar: the supreme conflict in Fedalma's breast between love and duty, her renunciation of happiness in order to cast in her lot with that of her outcast people: Silva's frantic grief, his desertion of his country, his religion, and all his solemn responsibilities to turn gypsy for Fedalma's sake, and having done so, his agony of remorse on seeing the fortress committed to his trust taken by the gypsies he has joined, his dearest friends massacred, his nearest of kin, Isidor, the inquisitor, hanged before his very eyes, a sight so maddening that, hardly conscious of his

act, he slays Zarca, and so divides himself forever, by an impassable gulf, from the woman for whose sake he had turned apostate.

Clearly a subject containing the highest capabilities, and, if great thoughts constituted a great poem, this should be one of the greatest. But with all its high merits, its sentiments imbued with rare moral grandeur, its felicitous descriptions, the work lacks that best and incommunicable gift which comes by nature to the poet. Here, as in her novels, we find George Eliot's instinctive insight into the primary passions of the human heart, her wide sympathy and piercing keenness of vision; but her thoughts, instead of being naturally winged with melody, seem mechanically welded into song. This applies to all her poetic work, although some of it, especially 'The Legend of Jubal,' reaches a much higher degree of metrical and rhythmical excellence. But although George Eliot's poems cannot be considered on a par with her prose, they possess a distinctive interest, and should be carefully studied by all lovers of her genius, as affording a more intimate insight into the working of her own mind. Nowhere do we perceive so clearly as here the profound sadness of her view of life; nowhere does she so emphatically reiterate the stern lesson of

the duty of resignation and self-sacrifice; or that other doctrine that the individual is bound absolutely to subordinate his personal happiness to the social good, that he has no rights save the right of fulfilling his obligations to his age, his country, and his family. This idea is perhaps more completely incorporated in Fedalma than in any other of her characters — Fedalma, who seems so bountifully endowed with the fullest measure of beauty, love, and happiness, that her renunciation may be the more absolute. She who in her young joy suddenly knows herself as “an aged sorrow,” exclaiming :

“ I will not take a heaven
 Haunted by shrieks of far-off misery.
 This deed and I have ripened with the hours :
 It is a part of me — a wakened thought
 That, rising like a giant, masters me,
 And grows into a doom. O mother life,
 That seemed to nourish me so tenderly,
 Even in the womb you vowed me to the fire,
 Hung on my soul the burden of men’s hopes,
 And pledged me to redeem ! — I’ll pay the debt.
 You gave me strength that I should pour it all
 Into this anguish. I can never shrink
 Back into bliss — my heart has grown too big
 With things that might be.”

This sacrifice is the completer for being without hope; for not counting “on aught but being faithful;” for resting satisfied in such a sublime conviction as —

“The grandest death, to die in vain — for love
Greater than sways the forces of the world.”

Limit forbids me dwell longer on this poem, which contains infinite matter for discussion, yet some of the single passages are so full of fine thoughts felicitously expressed that it would be unfair not to allude to them. Such a specimen as this exposition of the eternal dualism between the Hellenic and the Christian ideals, of which Heine was the original and incomparable expounder, should not be left unnoted :

“Forevermore

With grander resurrection than was feigned
Of Attila's fierce Huns, the soul of Greece
Conquers the bulk of Persia. The maimed form
Of calmly joyous beauty, marble-limbed,
Yet breathing with the thought that shaped its limbs,
Looks mild reproach from out its opened grave
At creeds of terror ; and the vine-wreathed god
Fronts the pierced Image with the crown of thorns.”

And again how full of deep mysterious suggestion is this line —

“Speech is but broken light upon the depth
Of the unspoken.”

And this grand saying —

“What times are little? To the sentinel
That hour is regal when he mounts on guard.”

Quotations of this kind might be indefinitely multiplied ; while showing that exaltation of

thought properly belonging to poetry, they at the same time indubitably prove to the delicately attuned ear the absence of that subtle intuitive music, that "linked sweetness" of sound and sense which is the birthright of poets. If an intimate and profound acquaintance with the laws and structure of metre could bestow this quality, which appertain to the elemental, George Eliot's verse ought to have achieved the highest success. For in mere technical knowledge concerning rhyme, assonance, alliteration, and the manipulation of blank verse according to the most cunning distribution of pauses, she could hold her own with the foremost contemporary poets, being no doubt far more versed than either Shelley or Byron in the laws governing these matters.

How incalculable she felt the poet's influence to be, and how fain she would have had him wield this influence only for the loftiest ends, is well shown in a beautiful letter, hitherto unpublished, now possessing an added pathos as addressed to one who has but lately departed, at the very time when his rare poetic gifts were beginning to be more widely recognized. James Thomson, the author of "The City of Dreadful Night," a poem which appeared first in the pages of

the *National Reformer*, with the signature of "B. V.," was thus addressed by George Eliot :

"DEAR POET, — I cannot rest satisfied without telling you that my mind responds with admiration to the distinct vision and grand utterance in the poem which you have been so good as to send me.

"Also, I trust that an intellect informed by so much passionate energy as yours will soon give us more heroic strains, with a wider embrace of human fellowship, such as will be to the laborers of the world what the Odes of Tyrtæus were to the Spartans, thrilling them with the sublimity of the social order and the courage of resistance to all that would dissolve it. To accept life and write much fine poetry, is to take a very large share in the quantum of human good, and seems to draw with it necessarily some recognition, affectionate, and even joyful, of the manifold willing labors which have made such a lot possible."

These words are of peculiar interest, because, although the writer of them is almost as much of a pessimist as its recipient, they are so with a difference. The pessimism of "The City of Dreadful Night," in its blank hopelessness, paralyzes the inmost nerve of

life by isolating the individual in cold obstruction. Whereas George Eliot, while recognizing to the utmost "the burthen of a world, where even the sunshine has a heart of care," insists the more on the fact that this common suffering binds man more indissolubly to man ; that so far from justifying him in ending his life "when he will," the groaning and travailing generations exact that he should stand firm at his post, regardless of personal consideration or requital, so long only as he can help towards making the fate of his fellow-mortals less heavy for them to bear. In fact, the one is a theory of life, the other a disease of the soul.

The same stoic view, in a different form, finds expression in this answer to a dear friend's query : " I cannot quite agree that it is hard to see what has been the good of your life. It seems to me very clear that you have been a good of a kind that would have been sorely missed by those who have been nearest to you, and also by some who are more distant. And it is this kind of good which must reconcile us to life, and not any answer to the question, ' What would the universe have been without me ? ' The point one has to care for is, ' Are A, B, and C the better for me ? ' And there are several letters of the

alphabet that could not have easily spared you in the past, and that can still less spare you in the present."

This lesson of resignation, which is enforced more and more stringently in her writings, is again dwelt upon with peculiar emphasis in the interesting dramatic sketch entitled 'Armgart.' The problem here is not unlike that in 'Silas Marner.' It is that of an individual, in exceptional circumstances, brought back to the average condition of humanity; but whereas Silas, having sunk below the common standard, is once more united to his fellow-men by love, the magnificently endowed Armgart, who seems something apart and above the crowd, is reduced to the level of the undistinguished million by the loss of her peerless voice. 'Armgart' is the single instance, excepting, perhaps, the Princess Halm-Eberstein, where George Eliot has attempted to depict the woman-artist, to whom life's highest object consists in fame —

"The benignant strength of one, transformed
To joy of many."

But in the intoxicating flush of success, the singer, who has refused the love of *one* for that "sense transcendent which can taste the joy of swaying multitudes," loses her glorious gift, and so sinks irretrievably to a "drudge

among the crowd." In the first delirium of despair she longs to put an end to herself, "sooner than bear the yoke of thwarted life;" but is painfully startled from her defiant mood by the indignant query of Walpurga, her humble cousin —

"Where is the rebel's right for you alone?
Noble rebellion lifts a common load;
But what is he who flings his own load off
And leaves his fellows toiling? Rebel's right?
Say rather the deserter's. Oh, you smiled
From your clear height on all the million lots
Which yet you brand as abject."

It may seem singular that having once, in 'Armgarth,' drawn a woman of the highest artistic aims and ambitions, George Eliot should imply that what is most valuable in her is not the exceptional gift, but rather that part of her nature which she shares with ordinary humanity. This is, however, one of her leading beliefs, and strongly contrasts her, as a teacher, with Carlyle. To the author of 'Hero Worship' the promiscuous mass — moiling and toiling as factory hands and artisans, as miners and laborers — only represents so much raw material, from which is produced that final result and last triumph of the combination of human forces — the great statesman, great warrior, great poet, and so forth. To George Eliot, on the con-

trary — and this is the democratic side of her nature—it is the multitude, so charily treated by destiny, which claims deepest sympathy and tenderest compassion; so that all greatness, in her eyes, is not a privilege, but a debt, which entails on its possessor a more strenuous effort, a completer devotion to the service of average humanity.

CHAPTER XIII.

FELIX HOLT AND MIDDLEMARCH.

IN 'Felix Holt,' which was published in 1866, George Eliot returned once more to her own peculiar field, where she stands supreme and unrivalled — the novel of English provincial life. This work, which, however, is not equal to her earlier or later fictions, yet possesses a double interest for us. It is the only one of her writings from which its author's political views may be inferred, if we exclude a paper published in *Blackwood's Magazine* in January 1868, which, indeed, seems to be part of the novel, seeing that it is entitled "Address to Working Men, by Felix Holt." The paper contains, in a more direct and concise form, precisely the same general views as regards the principles of government which were previously enunciated through Felix the Radical. It was an appeal to the operative classes who had been only recently enfranchised by the Reform Bill. Its advice is mainly to the effect that genuine political

and social improvements to be durable must be the result of inward change rather than of outward legislation. The writer insists on the futility of the belief that beneficial political changes can be effected by revolutionary measures. She points out the necessity of a just discrimination between what is curable in the body politic and what has to be endured. She dwells once again, with solemn insistence, on the "aged sorrow," the inheritance of evil transmitted from generation to generation, an evil too intimately entwined with the complex conditions of society to be violently uprooted, but only to be gradually eradicated by the persistent cultivation of knowledge, industry, judgment, sobriety, and patience.

"This is only one example," she says, "of the law by which human lives are linked together; another example of what we complain of when we point to our pauperism, to the brutal ignorance of multitudes among our fellow-countrymen, to the weight of taxation laid on us by blamable wars, to the wasteful channels made for the public money, to the expense and trouble of getting justice, and call these the effects of bad rule. This is the law that we all bear the yoke of; the law of no man's making, and which no man can

undo. Everybody now sees an example of it in the case of Ireland. We who are living now are sufferers by the wrong-doing of those who lived before us ; we are sufferers by each other's wrong-doing ; and the children who come after us will be sufferers from the same causes."

To remedy this long-standing wrong-doing and suffering, so argues Felix Holt, is not in the power of any one measure, class, or period. It would be childish folly to expect any Reform Bill to possess the magical property whereby a sudden social transformation could be accomplished. On the contrary, abrupt transitions should be shunned as dangerous to order and law, which alone are certain to insure a steady collective progress ; the only means to this end consisting in the general spread of education, to secure which, at least for his children, the working man should spare no pains. Without knowledge, the writer continues, no political measures will be of any benefit, ignorance with or without vote always of necessity engendering vice and misery. But, guided by a fuller knowledge, the working classes would be able to discern what sort of men they should choose for their representatives, and instead of electing "platform swaggerers, who bring us nothing but

the ocean to make our broth with," they would confide the chief power to the hands of the truly wise, those who know how to regulate life "according to the truest principles mankind is in possession of."

The "Felix Holt" of the story is described by George Eliot as shaping his actions much according to the ideas which are here theoretically expressed. His knowledge and aptitude would enable him to choose what is considered a higher calling. But he scorns the vulgar ambition called "getting on in the world;" his sense of fellowship prompting him to remain a simple artisan that he may exert an elevating influence on the class to which he belongs. Class differences, so argues this Radical-Conservative, being inherent in the constitution of society, it becomes something of a desertion to withdraw what abilities one may have from the medium where they are urgently needed, in order to join, for the sake of selfish aims, some other body of men where they may be superfluous.

The other distinctive feature of 'Felix Holt' consists in its elaborate construction, ranking it, so to speak, amongst sensation novels. As a rule, George Eliot's stories have little or no plot, the incidents seeming not so much invented by the writer for the sake of producing an

effective work, as to be the natural result of the friction between character and circumstance. This simplicity of narrative belongs, no doubt, to the highest class of novel, the class to which 'The Vicar of Wakefield,' 'Waverley,' and 'Vanity Fair' belong. In 'Felix Holt,' however, the intricate network of incident in which the characters seem to be enmeshed, is not unlike the modern French art of storytelling, with its fertility of invention, as is also the strangely repellent intrigue which forms the nucleus of the whole. All the elements which go to make up a thrilling narrative — such as a dubious inheritance, the disappearance of the rightful claimant, a wife's guilty secret, the involvements of the most desperate human fates in a perplexing coil through sin and error — are interwoven in this story of 'Felix Holt the Radical.'

Though ingeniously invented, the different incidents seem not so much naturally to have grown the one from the other as to be constructed with too conscious a seeking for effect. There is something forced, uneasy, and inadequate in the laborious contrivance of fitting one set of events on to another, and the machinery of the disputed Transome claim is so involved that the reader never masters the "ins" and "outs" of that baf-

fling mystery. Still, the groundwork of the story is deeply impressive: its interest is, notwithstanding the complex ramification of events, concentrated with much power upon a small group of personages, such as Mrs. Transome, her son Harold, the little dissenting minister, Rufus Lyon, Esther, and Felix Holt. Here, as elsewhere, the novelist reveals the potent qualities of her genius. Not only does this story contain such genuine humorous portraiture as the lachrymose Mrs. Holt, and the delightfully quaint Job Tudge, but it is also enriched by some descriptions of rural scenery and of homely existence in remote country districts as admirable as any to be found in her writings. Rufus Lyon is a worthy addition to that long gallery of clerical portraits which are among the triumphs of George Eliot's art. This "singular-looking apostle of the meeting in Skipper's Lane" — with his rare purity of heart, his unworldliness, his zeal in the cause of dissent, his restless argumentative spirit, and the moving memories of romance and passion hidden beneath the odd, quaint *physique* of the little minister encased in rusty black — is among the most loving and lovable of characters, and recalls more particularly that passage in the poem entitled 'A Minor Prophet,' which I

cannot but think one of the author's finest, the passage beginning —

“The pathos exquisite of lovely minds
Hid in harsh forms — not penetrating them
Like fire divine within a common bush
Which glows transfigured by the heavenly guest,
So that men put their shoes off; but encaged
Like a sweet child within some thick-walled cell,
Who leaps and fails to hold the window-bars,
But having shown a little dimpled hand,
Is visited thenceforth by tender hearts
Whose eyes keep watch about the prison walls.”

Esther, on the other hand, is one of those fortunate beings whose lovely mind is lodged in a form of corresponding loveliness. This charming Esther, though not originally without her feminine vanities and worldly desires, is one of those characters dear to George Eliot's heart, who renounce the allurements of an easy pleasurable existence for the higher satisfactions of a noble love or a nobler ideal. It is curious to notice that Eppie, Esther, Fedalma, and Daniel Deronda are all children that have been reared in ignorance of their real parentage, and that to all of them there comes a day when a more or less difficult decision has to be made, when for good or evil they have to choose, once for all, between two conflicting claims. Like Eppie, Esther rejects the advantages of birth and fortune, and elects to share the hard but dignified life

of the high-minded Felix. But this decision in her case shows even higher moral worth, because by nature she is so keenly susceptible to the delicate refinements and graceful elegancies which are the natural accompaniment of rank and wealth.

The most curious feature of this book consists, perhaps, in its original treatment of illicit passion. Novelists, as a rule, when handling this subject, depict its fascinations in brilliant contrast to the sufferings and terrors which follow in its train. But George Eliot contents herself with showing us the reverse side of the medal. Youth has faded, joy is dead, love has turned to loathing, yet memory, like a relentless fury, pursues the gray-haired Mrs. Transome, who hides within her breast such a heavy load of shame and dread. The power and intensity with which this character of the haughty, stern, yet inwardly quailing woman is drawn are unsurpassed in their way, and there is tragic horror in the recoil of her finest sensibilities from the vulgar, mean, self-complacent lawyer, too thick-skinned ever to know that in his own person he is a daily judgment on her whose life has been made hideous for his sake. Never more impressively than here does the novelist enforce her teaching that the deed follows the doer, being

imbued with an incalculable vitality of its own, shaping all after life, and subduing to its guise the nature that is in bondage to it. Like those fabled dragon's teeth planted by Cadmus, which sprung up again as armed men, spreading discord and ruin, so a man's evil actions seem endowed with independent volition, and their consequences extend far beyond the individual life where they originated.

If 'Felix Holt' is the most intricately constructed of George Eliot's novels, 'Middlemarch,' which appeared five years afterwards, is, on the other hand, a story without a plot. In fact, it seems hardly appropriate to call it a novel. Like Hogarth's serial pictures representing the successive stages in their progress through life of certain typical characters, so in this book there is unrolled before us, not so much the history of any particular individual, as a whole phase of society portrayed with as daring and uncompromising a fidelity to Nature as that of Hogarth himself. In 'Middlemarch,' English provincial life in the first half of the nineteenth century is indelibly fixed in words "holding a universe impalpable" for the apprehension and delight of the furthest generations of English-speaking nations. Here, as in some kind of panorama, sections of a community and groups of char-

acter pass before the mind's eye. To dwell on the separate, strongly individualized figures which constitute this great crowd would be impossible within the present limits. But from the county people such as the Brookes and Chettams, to respectable middle-class families of the Vincy and Garth type, down to the low, avaricious, harpy-tribes of the Waules and Featherstones, every unit of this complex social agglomeration is described with a life-like vividness truly amazing, when the number and variety of the characters especially are considered. I know not where else in literature to look for a work which leaves such a strong impression on the reader's mind of the intertexture of human lives. Seen thus in perspective, each separate individuality, with its specialized consciousness, is yet as indissolubly connected with the collective life as that of the indistinguishable zoöphyte which is but a sentient speck necessarily moved by the same vital agency which stirs the entire organism.

Among the figures which stand out most prominently from the crowded background are Dorothea, Lydgate, Casaubon, Rosamond Vincy, Ladislaw, Bulstrode, Caleb, and Mary Garth. Dorothea belongs to that stately type of womanhood such as Romola and Fedalma,

a type which seems to be specifically George Eliot's own, and which has perhaps more in common with such Greek ideals as Antigone and Iphigenia, than with more modern heroines. But Dorothea, however lofty her aspirations, has not the Christian heroism of Romola, or the antique devotion of Fedalma. She is one of those problematic natures already spoken of; ill-adjusted to her circumstances, and never quite adjusting circumstances to herself. It is true that her high aims and glorious possibilities are partially stifled by a social medium where there seems no demand for them: still the resolute soul usually finds some way in which to work out its destiny.

"Many 'Therasas,'" says George Eliot, "have been born who found for themselves no epic life wherein there was a constant unfolding of far-resonant action; perhaps only a life of mistakes, the offspring of a certain spiritual grandeur ill-matched with the meanness of opportunity; perhaps a tragic failure which found no sacred poet, and sank unwept into oblivion. With dim lights and tangled circumstance they tried to shape their thought and deed in noble agreement; but, after all, to common eyes, their struggles seemed mere inconsistency and formlessness;

for these later-born 'Theresas' were helped by no coherent social faith and order which could perform the function of knowledge for the ardently willing soul.]

| "Some have felt that these blundering lives are due to the inconvenient indefiniteness with which the Supreme Power has fashioned the natures of women; if there were one level of feminine incompetence as strict as the ability to count three and no more, the social lot of woman might be treated with scientific certitude. Meanwhile the indefiniteness remains, and the limits of variation are really much wider than any one would imagine from the sameness of women's coiffure, and the favorite love-stories in prose and verse."]

| Such a life of mistakes is that of the beautiful Dorothea, the ill-starred wife of Casaubon.

In his way the character of Casaubon is as great a triumph as that of Tito himself. | The novelist seems to have crept into the inmost recesses of that uneasy consciousness, to have probed the most sensitive spots of that diseased vanity, and to lay bare before our eyes the dull labor of a brain whose ideas are still-born. | In an article by Mr. Myers it is stated, however incredible it may sound, that an indiscriminating friend once condoled with George Eliot on the melancholy experience

which, from her knowledge of Lewes, had taught her to depict the gloomy character of Casaubon ; whereas, in fact, there could not be a more striking contrast than that between the pedant groping amid dim fragments of knowledge, and the vivacious *littérateur* and thinker with his singular mental energy and grasp of thought. On the novelist's laughingly assuring him that such was by no means the case, "From whom, then," persisted he, "did you draw 'Casaubon'?" With a humorous solemnity, which was quite in earnest, she pointed to her own heart. She confessed, on the other hand, having found the character of Rosamond Vincy difficult to sustain such complacency of egoism as has been pointed out, being alien to her own habit of mind. But she laid no claim to any such natural magnanimity as could avert Casaubon's temptations of jealous vanity, and bitter resentment.

If there is any character in whom one may possibly trace some suggestions of Lewes, it is in the versatile, brilliant, talented Ladislaw, who held, that while genius must have the utmost play for its spontaneity, it may await with confidence "those messages from the universe which summon it to its peculiar work, only placing itself in an attitude of

receptivity towards all sublime chances." But however charming, the impression Ladislav produces is that of a somewhat shallow, frothy character, so that he seems almost as ill-fitted for Dorothea as the dreary Casaubon himself. Indeed the heroine's second marriage seems almost as much a failure as the stultifying union of Lydgate with Rosamond Vincy, and has altogether a *more* saddening effect than the tragic death of Maggie, which is how much less ^{pitiful} than that death in life of the fashionable doctor, whose best aims and vital purposes have been killed by his wife.

Much might be said of Bulstrode, the sanctimonious hypocrite, who is yet not altogether a hypocrite, but has a vein of something resembling goodness running through his crafty character; of Farebrother, the lax, amiable, genuinely honorable vicar of St. Botolph's; of Mrs. Cadwallader, the glib-tongued, witty, meddling rector's wife, a kind of Mrs. Poyser of high life; of Caleb Garth, whose devotion to work is a religion, and whose likeness to Mr. Robert Evans has already been pointed out; of the whole-hearted, sensible Mary, and of many other supremely vivid characters, whom to do justice to would carry us too far.

'Middlemarch' is the only work of George

Eliot's, I believe, in which there is a distinct indication of her attitude towards the aspirations and clearly formulated demands of the women of the nineteenth century. Her many sarcastic allusions to the stereotyped theory about woman's sphere show on which side her sympathies were enlisted. On the whole, she was more partial to the educational movement than to that other agitation which aims at securing the political enfranchisement of women. How sincerely she had the first at heart is shown by the donation of 50*l.* "From the author of '*Romola*,'" when Girton College was first started. And in a letter to a young lady who studied there, and in whose career she was much interested, she says, "the prosperity of Girton is very satisfactory." Among her most intimate friends, too, were some of the ladies who had initiated and organized the Women's Suffrage movement. Likewise writing to Miss Phelps, she alludes to the Woman's Lectureship in Boston, and remarks concerning the new University: "An office that may make a new precedent in social advance, and which is at the very least an experiment that ought to be tried. America is the seed-ground and nursery of new ideals, where they can grow in a larger, freer air than ours."

In 1871, the year when 'Middlemarch' was appearing in parts, George Eliot spent part of the spring and summer months at Shottermill, a quaint Hampshire village situated amid a landscape that unites beauties of the most varied kind. Here we may imagine her and Mr. Lewes, after their day's work was done, either seeking the vast stretch of heath and common only bounded by the horizon, or strolling through the deep-sunk lanes, or finding a soothing repose in "places of nestling green for poets made." They had rented Brookbank, an old-fashioned cottage with tiled roof and lattice-paned windows, belonging to Mrs. Gilchrist, the widow of the distinguished biographer of William Blake.

The description of Mrs. Meyrick's house in 'Daniel Deronda' "where the narrow spaces of wall held a world-history in scenes and heads," may have been suggested by her present abode, rich in original drawings by Blake, and valuable prints, and George Eliot writes: "If I ever steal anything in my life, I think it will be the two little Sir Joshuas over the drawing-room mantelpiece." At this time she and Mr. Lewes also found intense interest in reading the 'Life of Blake.' Some correspondence, kindly placed at my disposal by Mrs. Gilchrist, passed between this lady

and the Leweses in connection with the letting of the house, giving interesting glimpses into the domesticities of the latter. Their habits here, as in London, were of clock-work regularity, household arrangements being expected to run on wheels. "Everything," writes George Eliot, "goes on slowly at Shottermill, and the mode of narration is that typified in 'This is the house that Jack built.' But there is an exquisite stillness in the sunshine and a sense of distance from London hurry, which encourages the growth of patience.

"Mrs. G——'s" (their one servant) "pace is proportionate to the other slownesses, but she impresses me as a worthy person, and her cooking — indeed, all her attendance on us — is of satisfactory quality. But we find the awkwardness of having only one person in the house, as well as the advantage (this latter being quietude). The butcher does not bring the meat, everybody grudges selling new milk, eggs are scarce, and an expedition we made yesterday in search of fowls, showed us nothing more hopeful than some chickens six weeks old, which the good woman observed were sometimes 'eaten by the gentry with asparagus.' Those eccentric people, the gentry!

“But have we not been reading about the siege of Paris all the winter, and shall we complain while we get excellent bread and butter and many etceteras? . . . Mrs. S—— kindly sent us a dish of asparagus, which we ate (without the skinny chicken) and had a feast.

“You will imagine that we are as fond of eating as Friar Tuck — I am enlarging so on our commissariat. But you will also infer that we have no great evils to complain of, since I make so much of the small.”

George Eliot rarely went out in the daytime during her stay at Shottermill, but in the course of her rambles she would sometimes visit such cottagers in remote places as were not likely to know who she was. She used also to go and see a farmer's wife living at a short distance from Brookbank, with whom she would freely chat about the growth of fruits and vegetables and the quality of butter, much to the astonishment of the simple farm people. Speaking of her recollection of the great novelist to an American lady by whom these facts are recorded, the old countrywoman remarked: “It were wonderful, just wonderful, the sight o' green peas that I sent down to that gentleman and lady every week.”

After the lapse of a few months spent in this sweet rural retreat, George Eliot again writes to Mrs. Gilchrist: "I did not imagine that I should ever be so fond of the place as I am now. The departure of the bitter winds, some improvement in my health, and the gradual revelation of fresh and fresh beauties in the scenery, especially under a hopeful sky such as we have sometimes had — all these conditions have made me love our little world here, and wish not to quit it until we can settle in our London home. I have the regret of thinking that it was my original indifference about it (I hardly ever like things until they are familiar) that hindered us from securing the cottage until the end of September."

George Eliot's conscientiousness and precision in the small affairs of life are exemplified in her last note to Mrs. Gilchrist: "After Mr. Lewes had written to you, I was made aware that a small dessert or bread-and-butter dish had been broken. That arch-sinner, the cat, was credited with the guilt. I am assured by Mrs. G—— that nothing else has been injured during her reign, and Mrs. L—— confirmed the statement to me yesterday. I wish I could replace the unfortunate dish. . . . This note, of course, needs

no answer, and it is intended simply to make me a clean breast about the crockery."

About this time George Eliot was very much out of health: indeed, both she and Lewes repeatedly speak of themselves as "two nervous, dyspeptic creatures, two ailing, susceptible bodies," to whom slight inconveniences are injurious and upsetting. Although it was hot summer weather, Mrs. Lewes suffered much from cold, sitting always with artificial heat to her feet. One broiling day in August, after she had left Brookbank, and taken another place in the neighborhood, an acquaintance happening to call on her, found her sitting in the garden writing, as was her wont, her head merely shaded by a deodora, on the lawn. Being expostulated with by her visitor for her imprudence in exposing herself to the full blaze of the mid-day sun, she replied, "Oh, I like it! To-day is the first time I have felt warm this summer."

They led a most secluded life, George Eliot being at this time engaged with the continuation of 'Middlemarch;' and Lewes, alluding to their solitary habits, writes at this date: "Work goes on smoothly away from all friendly interruptions. Lord Houghton says that it is incomprehensible how we can live

in such Simeon Stylites fashion, as we often do, all alone — but the fact is we never *are* alone when alone. And I sometimes marvel how it is I have contrived to get through so much work living in London. It's true I'm a London child." Occasionally, however, they would go and see Tennyson, whose house is only three miles from Shottersmill, but the road being all uphill made the ride a little tedious and uncomfortable, especially to George Eliot who had not got over her old nervousness. The man who used to drive them on these occasions was so much struck by this that he told the lady who has recorded these details in the *Century Magazine*: "Withal her being such a mighty clever body, she were very nervous in a carriage — allays wanted to go on a smooth road, and seemed dreadful feared of being thrown out." On one of these occasional meetings with Tennyson, the poet got involved in a conversation with the novelist concerning evolution and such weighty questions. They had been walking together in close argument, and as the Poet-Laureate bade George Eliot farewell, he called to her, already making her way down the hill, "Well, good-by, you and your molecules!" And she, looking back, said in her deep low voice (which always got lower when she was at all roused), "I am quite content with my molecules."

The country all around Shottermill with its breezy uplands, its pine-clad hills, its undulating tracts of land purpled with heath in the autumn, became more and more endeared to George Eliot, who, indeed, liked it better than any scenery in England. Here she could enjoy to the full that "sense of standing on a round world," which, she writes to Mrs. Gilchrist who had used the phrase, "was precisely what she most cared for amongst out-of-door delights. In December, 1876, we find her and Mr. Lewes permanently taking a house not far off, at Witley in Surrey, which has the same kind of beautiful open scenery. Writing from her town residence about it to her old friend Mrs. Bray, George Eliot says: "We, too, are thinking of a new settling down, for we have bought a house in Surrey about four miles from Godalming on a gravelly hill among the pine-trees, but with neighbors to give us a sense of security. Our present idea is that we shall part with this house and give up London except for occasional visits. We shall be on the same line of railway with some good friends at Weybridge and Guildford."

CHAPTER XIV.

DANIEL DERONDA.

'DANIEL DERONDA,' which appeared five years after 'Middlemarch,' occupies a place apart among George Eliot's novels. In the spirit which animates it, it has perhaps the closest affinity with 'The Spanish Gypsy.' Speaking of this work to a young friend of Jewish extraction (in whose career George Eliot felt keen interest), she expressed surprise at the amazement which her choice of a subject had created. "I wrote about the Jews," she remarked, "because I consider them a fine old race who have done great things for humanity. I feel the same admiration for them as I do for the Florentines. Only lately I have heard to my great satisfaction that an influential member of the Jewish community is going to start an emigration to Palestine. You will also be glad to learn that Helmholtz is a Jew."

These observations are valuable as affording a key to the leading motive of 'Daniel

Deronda.' Mordecai's ardent desire to found a new national state in Palestine is not simply the author's dramatic realization of the feeling of an enthusiast, but expresses her own very definite sentiments on the subject. The Jewish apostle is, in fact, more or less the mouth-piece of George Eliot's own opinions on Judaism. For so great a master in the art of creating character, this type of the loftiest kind of man is curiously unreal. Mordecai delivers himself of the most eloquent and exalted views and sentiments, yet his own personality remains so vague and nebulous that it has no power of kindling the imagination. Mordecai is meant for a Jewish Mazzini. Within his consciousness he harbors the future of a people. He feels himself destined to become the savior of his race; yet he does not convince us of his greatness. He convinces us no more than he does the mixed company at the "Hand and Banner," which listens with pitying incredulity to his passionate harangues. Nevertheless the first and final test of the religious teacher or of the social reformer is the magnetic force with which his own intense beliefs become binding on the consciences of others, if only of a few. It is true Mordecai secures one disciple—the man destined to translate his thought

into action, Daniel Deronda, as shadowy, as puppet-like, as lifeless as Ezra Mordecai Cohen himself. These two men, of whom the one is the spiritual leader and the other the hero destined to realize his aspirations, are probably the two most unsuccessful of George Eliot's vast gallery of characters. They are the representatives of an idea, but the idea has never been made flesh. A succinct expression of it may be gathered from the following passage :

“Which among the chief of the Gentile nations has not an ignorant multitude? They scorn our people's ignorant observance; but the most accursed ignorance is that which has no observance—sunk to the cunning greed of the fox, to which all law is no more than a trap or the cry of the worrying hound. There is a degradation deep down below the memory that has withered into superstition. For the multitude of the ignorant on three continents who observe our rites and make the confession of the Divine Unity the Lord of Judaism is not dead. Revive the organic centre: let the unity of Israel which has made the growth and form of its religion be an outward reality. Looking towards a land and a polity, our dispersed people in all the ends of the earth may share the dignity of a

national life which has a voice among the peoples of the East and the West; which will plant the wisdom and skill of our race, so that it may be, as of old, a medium of transmission and understanding. Let that come to pass, and the living warmth will spread to the weak extremities of Israel, and superstition will vanish, not in the lawlessness of the renegade, but in the illumination of great facts which widen feeling, and make all knowledge alive as the young offspring of beloved memories."

This notion that the Jews should return to Palestine in a body, and once more constitute themselves into a distinct nation, is curiously repugnant to modern feelings. As repugnant as that other doctrine, which is also implied in the book, that Jewish separateness should be still further insured by strictly adhering to their own race in marriage — at least Mirah, the most faultless of George Eliot's heroines, whose character expresses the noblest side of Judaism, "is a Jewess who will not accept any one but a Jew."

Mirah Lapidoth and the Princess Halm-Eberstein, Deronda's mother, are drawn with the obvious purpose of contrasting two types of Jewish women. Whereas the latter, strictly brought up in the belief and most minute

observances of her Hebrew father, breaks away from the "bondage of having been born a Jew," from which she wishes to relieve her son by parting from him in infancy, Mirah, brought up in disregard, "even in dislike of her Jewish origin," clings with inviolable tenacity to the memory of that origin and to the fellowship of her people. The author leaves one in little doubt as to which side her own sympathies incline towards. She is not so much the artist here, impartially portraying different kinds of characters, as the special pleader proclaiming that one set of motives are righteous, just, and praiseworthy, as well as that the others are mischievous and reprehensible.

This seems carrying the principle of nationality to an extreme, if not pernicious length. If there were never any breaking up of old forms of society, any fresh blending of nationalities and races, we should soon reduce Europe to another China. This unwavering faithfulness to the traditions of the past may become a curse to the living. A rigidity as unnatural as it is dangerous would be the result of too tenacious a clinging to inherited memories. For if this doctrine were strictly carried out, such a country as America, where there is a slow amalgamation of

many allied and even heterogeneous races into a new nation, would practically become impossible. Indeed, George Eliot does not absolutely hold these views. She considers them necessary at present in order to act as a drag to the too rapid transformations of society. In the most interesting paper of 'Theophrastus Such,' that called 'The Modern Hep! Hep! Hep!' she remarks: "The tendency of things is towards quicker or slower fusion of races. It is impossible to arrest this tendency; all we can do is to moderate its course so as to hinder it from degrading the moral status of societies by a too rapid effacement of those national traditions and customs which are the language of the national genius — the deep suckers of healthy sentiment. Such moderating and guidance of inevitable movement is worthy of all effort."

Considering that George Eliot was convinced of this modern tendency towards fusion, it is all the more singular that she should, in 'Daniel Deronda,' have laid such stress on the reconstruction, after the lapse of centuries, of a Jewish state; singular, when one considers that many of the most eminent Jews, so far from aspiring towards such an event, hardly seem to have contemplated it as a desirable or possible prospect. The sym-

pathies of Spinoza, the Mendelssohns, Rahel, Meyerbeer, Heine, and many others, are not distinctively Jewish but humanitarian. And the grandest, as well as truest thing that has been uttered about them is that saying of Heine's: "The country of the Jews is the ideal, is God."

Indeed, to have a true conception of Jewish nature and character, of its brilliant lights and deep shadows, of its pathos, depth, sublimity, degradation, and wit; of its infinite resource and boundless capacity for suffering — one must go to Heine and not to 'Daniel Deronda.' In 'Jehuda-ben-Halevy' Heine expresses the love and longing of a Jewish heart for Jerusalem in accents of such piercing intensity that compared with it, "Mordecai's" fervid desire fades into mere abstract rhetoric.

Nature and experience were the principal sources of George Eliot's inspiration. And though she knew a great deal about the Jews, her experience had not become sufficiently incorporated with her consciousness. Otherwise, instead of portraying such tame models of perfection as Deronda and Mirah, she would have so mixed her colors as to give us that subtle involvement of motive and tendency — as of cross-currents in the sea — which we find in the characters of nature's making and

in her own finest creations, such as Maggie, Silas Marner, Dorothea Casaubon, and others.

In turning to the English portion of the story there is at once greater play of spontaneity in the people depicted. Grandcourt, Gascoigne, Rex, Mrs. Davilow, Sir Hugh Mallinger, and especially Gwendolen, show all the old cunning in the psychological rendering of human nature. Curiously enough, this novel consists of two perfectly distinct narratives; the only point of junction being Daniel Deronda himself, who, as a Jew by birth and an English gentleman by education, stands related to both sets of circumstances. The influence he exerts on the spiritual development of Gwendolen seems indeed the true *motif* of the story. Otherwise there is no intrinsic connection between the group of people clustering round Mordecai, and that of which Gwendolen is the centre: unless it be that the author wished to show the greater intensity of aim and higher moral worth of the Jews as contrasted with these purposeless, worldly, unideal Christians of the nineteenth century.

Compared with the immaculate Mirah, Gwendolen Harleth is a very naughty, spoiled, imperfect specimen of maidenhood. But she

has life in her ; and one speculates as to what she will say and do next, as if she were a person among one's acquaintances. On that account most readers of 'Daniel Deronda' find their interest engrossed by the fate of Gwendolen, and the conjugal relations between her and Grandcourt. This is so much the case, that one suspects her to have been the first idea of the story. She is at any rate its most attractive feature. In Gwendolen, George Eliot once remarked, she had wished to draw a girl of the period. Fascinating, accomplished, of siren-like beauty, she has every outward grace combined with a singular inward vacuity. The deeper aspects of life are undreamed of in her philosophy. Her religion consists in a vague awe of the unknown and invisible, and her ambition in the acquisition of rank, wealth, and personal distinction. She is selfish, vain, frivolous, worldly, domineering, yet not without sudden impulses of generosity, and jets of affection. Something there is in her of Undine before she had a soul — something of a gay, vivacious, unfeeling sprite, who recks nothing of human love or of human misery, but looks down with utter indifference on the poor humdrum mortals around her, whom she inspires at once with fear and fondness: something, also, of

the "princess in exile, who in time of famine was to have her breakfast-roll made of the finest bolted flour from the seven thin ears of wheat, and in a general decampment was to have her silver fork kept out of the baggage."

How this bewitching creature, whose "iridescence of character" makes her a psychological problem, is gradually brought to accept Henleigh Grandcourt, in spite of the promise she has given to Lydia Glasher (his discarded victim), and her own fleeting presentiments, is described with an analytical subtlety unsurpassed in George Eliot's works. So, indeed, is the whole episode of the married life of Grandcourt. This territorial magnate, who possesses every worldly advantage that Gwendolen desired, is worthy, as a study of character, to be placed beside that of Casaubon himself. Gwendolen's girlish type of egoism, which loves to be the centre of admiration, here meets with that far other deadlier form of an "exorbitant egoism," conspicuous for its intense obstinacy and tenacity of rule, "in proportion as the varied susceptibilities of younger years are stripped away." This cold, negative nature lies with a kind of withering blight on the susceptible Gwendolen. Roused from the complacent dreams of girlhood by the realities of her married life,

shrinking in helpless repulsion from the husband whom she meant to manage, and who holds her as in a vice, the unhappy woman has nothing to cling to in this terrible inward collapse of her happiness, but the man, who, from the first moment when his eye arrests hers at the gaming table at Leubronn, becomes, as it were, a conscience visibly incarnate to her. This incident, which is told in the first chapter of the novel, recalls a sketch by Dante Rossetti, where Mary Magdalene, in the flush of joyous life, is held by the Saviour's gaze, and in a sudden revulsion from her old life, breaks away from companions that would fain hold her back, with a passionate movement towards the Man of Sorrow. This impressive conception may have unconsciously suggested a somewhat similar situation to the novelist, for that George Eliot was acquainted with this drawing is shown by the following letter addressed in 1870 to Dante Rossetti:

“I have had time now to dwell on the photographs. I am especially grateful to you for giving me the head marked June 1861: it is exquisite. But I am glad to possess every one of them. The subject of the Magdalene rises in interest for me, the more I look at it. I hope you will keep in the picture an equally

passionate type for her. Perhaps you will indulge me with a little talk about the modifications you intend to introduce."

The relation of Deronda to Gwendolen is of a Christlike nature. He is her only moral hold in the fearful temptations that assail her now and again under the intolerable irritations of her married life, temptations which grow more urgent when Grandcourt leads his wife captive, after his fashion, in a yacht on the Mediterranean. For "the intensest form of hatred is that rooted in fear, which compels to silence, and drives vehemence into a constructive vindictiveness, an imaginary annihilation of the detested object, something like the hidden rites of vengeance, with which the persecuted have made a dark vent for their rage, and soothed their suffering into dumbness. Such hidden rites went on in the secrecy of Gwendolen's mind, but not with soothing effect — rather with the effect of a struggling terror. Side by side with dread of her husband had grown the self-dread which urged her to flee from the pursuing images wrought by her pent-up impulse."

The evil wish at last finds fulfilment, the murderous thought is outwardly realized. And though death is not eventually the re-

sult of the criminal desire, it yet seems to the unhappy wife as if it had a determining power in bringing about the catastrophe. But it is precisely this remorse which is the redeeming quality of her nature, and awakens a new life within her. In this quickening of the moral consciousness through guilt we are reminded, although in a different manner, of a similar process, full of pregnant suggestions, described in Nathaniel Hawthorne's 'Transformation.' It will be remembered that Donatello leads a purely instinctive, that is to say animal, existence, till the commission of a crime awakens the dormant conscience, and a soul is born in the throes of anguish and remorse.

In 'Daniel Deronda' there is an entire absence of that rich, genial humor which seemed spontaneously to bubble up and overflow her earlier works. Whether George Eliot's conception of the Jews as a peculiarly serious race had any share in bringing about that result, it is difficult to say. At any rate, in one of her essays she remarks that, "The history and literature of the ancient Hebrews gives the idea of a people who went about their business and pleasure as gravely as a society of beavers." Certainly Mordecai, Deronda, and Mirah are preternaturally

solemn; even the Cohen family are not presented with any of those comic touches one would have looked for in this great humorist; only in the boy Jacob there are gleams of drollery such as in this description of him by Hans Meyrick: "He treats me with the easiest familiarity, and seems in general to look at me as a second-hand Christian commodity, likely to come down in price; remarking on my disadvantages with a frankness which seems to imply some thoughts of future purchase. It is pretty, though, to see the change in him if Mirah happens to come in. He turns child suddenly — his age usually strikes one as being like the Israelitish garments in the desert, perhaps near forty, yet with an air of recent production.

A certain subdued vein of humor is not entirely absent from the portraiture of the Meyrick family, a delightful group, who "had their little oddities, streaks of eccentricity from the mother's blood as well as the father's, their minds being like mediæval houses with unexpected recesses and openings from this into that, flights of steps, and sudden outlooks. But on the whole, instead of the old humor, we find in 'Daniel Deronda' a polished irony and epigrammatic sarcasm, which were afterwards still more

fully developed in the 'Impressions of Theophrastus Such.'

Soon after the publication of this novel, we find the following allusion to it in one of George Eliot's letters to Mrs. Bray: "I don't know what you refer to in the *Jewish World*. Perhaps the report of Dr. Hermann Adler's lecture on 'Deronda' to the Jewish working-men, given in the *Times*. Probably the Dr. Adler whom you saw is Dr. Hermann's father, still living as Chief Rabbi. I have had some delightful communications from Jews and Jewesses, both at home and abroad. Part of the Club scene in 'D. D.,' is flying about in the Hebrew tongue through the various Hebrew newspapers, which have been copying the 'Maga,' in which the translation was first sent to me three months ago. The Jews naturally are not indifferent to themselves."

This Club scene gave rise at the time to quite a controversy. It could not fail to be identified with that other club of philosophers out at elbows so vividly described by G. H. Lewes in the *Fortnightly Review* of 1866. Nor was it possible not to detect an affinity between the Jew Cohen, the poor consumptive journeyman watchmaker, with his weak voice and his great calm intellect, and Ezra

Mordecai Cohen, in precisely similar conditions ; the difference being that the one is penetrated by the philosophical idea of Spinozism, and the other by the political idea of reconstituting a Jewish State in Palestine. This difference of mental bias, no doubt, forms a contrast between the two characters, without, however, invalidating the surmise that the fictitious enthusiast may have been originally suggested by the noble figure of the living Jew. Be that as it may, Lewes often took the opportunity in conversation of "pointing out that no such resemblance existed, Cohen being a keen dialectician and a highly impressive man, but without any specifically Jewish enthusiasm."

When she undertook to write about the Jews, George Eliot was deeply versed in Hebrew literature, ancient and modern. She had taught herself Hebrew when translating the *Leben Jesu*, and this knowledge now stood her in good stead. She was also familiar with the splendid utterances of Jehuda-ben-Halevy ; with the visionary speculations of the Cabbalists, and with the brilliant Jewish writers of the Hispano-Arabic epoch. She had read portions of the Talmud, and remarked one day in conversation that Spinoza had really got something from the Cab-

bala. On her friend humbly suggesting that by ordinary accounts it appeared to be awful nonsense, she said "that it nevertheless contained fine ideas, like Plato and the Old Testament, which, however, people took in the lump, being accustomed to them."

CHAPTER XV.

LAST YEARS.

'DANIEL DERONDA' is the last great imaginative work with which George Eliot was destined to enrich the world. It came out in small volumes, the appearance of each fresh number being hailed as a literary event. In allusion to an author's feeling on the conclusion of a weighty task, George Eliot remarks in one of her letters: "As to the great novel which remains to be written, I must tell you that I never believe in future books. . . . Always after finishing a book I have a period of despair that I can never again produce anything worth giving to the world. The responsibility of the writer grows heavier and heavier — does it not? — as the world grows older, and the voices of the dead more numerous. It is difficult to believe, until the germ of some new work grows into imperious activity within one, that it is possible to make a really needed contribution to the poetry of the world — I mean possible to one's self to do it.'

This singular diffidence, arising from a sense of the tremendous responsibility which her position entailed, was one of the most noticeable characteristics of this great woman, and struck every one who came in contact with her. Her conscientiousness made her even painfully anxious to enter sympathetically into the needs of every person who approached her, so as to make her speech a permanently fruitful influence in her hearer's life. Such an interview, for example, as that between Goethe and Heine—where the younger poet, after thinking all the way what fine things to say to Goethe, was so disconcerted by the awe-inspiring presence of the master, that he could find nothing better to say than that the plums on the road-side between Jena and Weimar were remarkably good—would have been impossible with one so eager always to give of her best.

This deep seriousness of nature made her Sunday afternoon receptions, which became more and more fashionable as time went on, something of a tax to one who preferred the intimate converse of a few to that more superficially brilliant talk which a promiscuous gathering brings with it. Among the distinguished visitors to be met more or less frequently at the Priory may be mentioned Mr.

Herbert Spencer, Professor Huxley, Mr. Fred-
eric Harrison, Professor Beesly, Dr. and Mrs.
Congreve, Madame Bodichon, Lord Houghton,
M. Tourguénief, Mr. Ralston, Sir Theodore
and Lady Martin (better known as Helen
Faucit), Mr. Burton of the National Gallery,
Mr. George Howard and his wife, Mr. C. G.
Leland, Mr. Moncure Conway, Mr. Justin
McCarthy, Dr. Hueffer, Mr. and Mrs. Buxton
Forman, Mr. F. Myers, Mr. Sully, Mr. Du
Maurier, Mr. and Mrs. Mark Pattison, Mr.
and Mrs. Clifford, Lady Castletown and her
daughters, Mr. and Mrs. Burne Jones, Mr.
John Everett Millais, Mr. Robert Browning,
and Mr. Tennyson.

Persons of celebrity were not the only ones,
however, that were made welcome at the
Priory. The liveliest sympathy was shown by
both host and hostess in many young people
as yet struggling in obscurity, but in whom
they delighted to recognize the promise of some
future excellence. If a young man were pursu-
ing some original scientific inquiry, or striking
out a new vein of speculation, in all London
there was none likely to enter with such zest
into his ideas as G. H. Lewes. His generous
appreciation of intellectual gifts is well shown
in the following lines to Professor W. K. Clif-
ford :

“Few things have given us more pleasure than the intimation in your note that you had a *fiancée*. May she be the central happiness and motive force of your career, and, by satisfying the affections, leave your *rare* intellect free to work out its glorious destiny. For, if you don't become a glory to your age and time, it will be a sin and a shame. Nature doesn't often send forth such gifted sons, and when she does, Society usually cripples them. Nothing but marriage — a happy marriage — has seemed to Mrs. Lewes and myself wanting to your future.”

On the Sunday afternoon receptions just mentioned, G. H. Lewes acted, so to speak, as a social cement. His vivacity, his ready tact, the fascination of his manners, diffused that general sense of ease and *abandon* so requisite to foster an harmonious flow of conversation. He was inimitable as a *raconteur*, and Thackeray, Trollope, and Arthur Helps were fond of quoting some of the stories which he would dramatize in the telling. One of the images which, on these occasions, recurs oftenest to George Eliot's friends, is that of the frail-looking woman who would sit with her chair drawn close to the fire, and whose winning womanliness of bearing and manners struck every one who had the privi-

lege of an introduction to her. Her long, pale face, with its strongly marked features, was less rugged in the mature prime of life than in youth, the inner meanings of her nature having worked themselves more and more to the surface, the mouth, with its benignant suavity of expression, especially softening the too prominent under-lip and massive jaw. Her abundant hair, untinged with gray, whose smooth bands made a kind of frame to the face, was covered by a lace or muslin cap, with lappets of rich point or Valenciennes lace fastened under her chin. Her gray-blue eyes, under noticeable eyelashes, expressed the same acute sensitiveness as her long, thin, beautifully shaped hands. She had a pleasant laugh and smile, her voice being low, distinct, and intensely sympathetic in quality: it was contralto in singing, but she seldom sang or played before more than one or two friends. Though her conversation was perfectly easy, each sentence was as finished, as perfectly formed, as the style of her published works. Indeed, she laid great stress on the value of correct speaking and clearness of enunciation; and in 'Theophrastus Such' she laments "the general ambition to speak every language except our mother English, which persons 'of style' are not ashamed of

corrupting with slang, false foreign equivalents, and a pronunciation that crushes out all color from the vowels, and jams them between jostling consonants."

Besides M. D'Albert's Genevese portrait of George Eliot, we have a drawing by Mr. Burton, and another by Mr. Lawrence, the latter taken soon after the publication of 'Adam Bede.' In criticising the latter likeness, a keen observer of human nature remarked that it conveyed no indication of the infinite depth of her observant eye, nor of that cold, subtle, and unconscious cruelty of expression which might occasionally be detected there. George Eliot had an unconquerable aversion to her likeness being taken: once, however, in 1860, she was photographed for the sake of her "dear sisters" at Rosehill. But she seems to have repented of this weakness, for, after the lapse of years, she writes: "Mr. Lewes has just come to me after reading your letter, and says, 'For God's sake tell her not to have the photograph reproduced!' and I had nearly forgotten to say that the fading is what I desired. I should not like this image to be perpetuated. It needs the friendly eyes that regret to see it fade, and must not be recalled into emphatic black and white for indifferent gazers. Pray let it vanish."

Those who knew George Eliot were even more struck by the force of her entire personality than by her writings. Sympathetic, witty, or learned in turn, her conversation deeply impressed her hearers, being enriched by such felicities of expression as : “ The best lesson of tolerance we have to learn is to tolerate intolerance.” In answer to a friend’s surprise that a clever man should allow himself to be contradicted by a stupid one, without dropping down on him, she remarked : “ He is very liable to drop down as a baked apple would.” And of a very plain acquaintance she said : “ He has the most dreadful kind of ugliness one can be afflicted with, because it takes on the semblance of beauty.”

Poetry, music, and art naturally absorbed much attention at the Priory. Here Mr. Tennyson has been known to read ‘ Maud ’ aloud to his friends : Mr. Browning expatiated on the most recondite metrical rules : and Rossetti sent presents of poems and photographs. In the following unpublished letters George Eliot thanks the latter for his valued gifts — “ We returned only the night before last from a two months’ journey to the Continent, and among the parcels awaiting me I found your generous gift. I am very grateful to you both as giver and poet.

“In cutting the leaves, while my head is still swimming from the journey, I have not resisted the temptation to read many things as they ought not to be read — hurriedly. But even in this way I have received a stronger impression than any fresh poems have for a long while given me, that to read once is a reason for reading again. The sonnets towards ‘The House of Life’ attract me peculiarly. I feel about them as I do about a new cahier of music which I have been ‘trying’ here and there with the delightful conviction that I have a great deal to become acquainted with and to like better and better.” And again, in acknowledgment of some photographs: “The ‘Hamlet’ seems to me perfectly intelligible, and altogether admirable in conception, except in the type of the man’s head. I feel sure that ‘Hamlet’ had a square anterior lobe.

“Mr. Lewes says, this conception of yours makes him long to be an actor who has ‘Hamlet’ for one of his parts, that he might carry out this scene according to your idea.

“One is always liable to mistake prejudices for sufficient inductions, about types of head and face, as well as about all other things. I have some impressions — perhaps only prejudices dependent on the narrowness of my

experience — about forms of eyebrow and their relation to passionate expression. It is possible that such a supposed relation has a real anatomical basis. But in many particulars facial expression is like the expression of hand-writing: the relations are too subtle and intricate to be detected, and only shallowness is confident."

George Eliot read but little contemporary fiction, being usually absorbed in the study of some particular subject. "For my own spiritual good I need all other sort of reading," she says, "more than I need fiction. I know nothing of contemporary English novelists with the exception of —, and a few of —'s works. My constant groan is that I must leave so much of the greatest writing which the centuries have sifted for me unread for want of time." For the same reason, on being recommended by a literary friend to read Walt Whitman, she hesitated on the ground of his not containing anything spiritually needful for her, but, having been induced to take him up, she changed her opinion and admitted that he *did* contain what was "good for her soul." As to lighter reading, she was fond of books of travel, pronouncing "'The Voyage of the Challenger' a splendid book." Among foreign novelists she was very partial

to Henry Gréville, and speaks of 'Les Koumiassine' as a pleasant story.

Persons who were privileged enough to be admitted to the intimacy of George Eliot and Mr. Lewes could not fail to be impressed by the immense admiration which they had for one another. Lewes's tenderness, always on the watch lest the great writer, with her delicately poised health, should over-exert herself, had something of doglike fidelity. On the other hand, in spite of George Eliot's habitually retiring manner, if any one ever engaged on the opposite side of an argument to that maintained by the brilliant *savant*, in taking his part, she usually had the best of it, although in the most gentle and feminine way.

Although there was entire oneness of feeling between them, there was no unanimity of opinion. George Eliot had the highest regard for Lewes's opinions, but held to her own. One of the chief subjects of difference consisted in their attitude towards Christianity: whereas he was its uncompromising opponent, she had the greatest sympathy with its various manifestations from Roman Catholic asceticism to Evangelical austerity and Methodist fervor. Her reverence for every form of worship in which mankind has more or less consciously embodied its sense

of the mystery of all "this unintelligible world" increased with the years. She was deeply penetrated by that tendency of the Positivist spirit which recognizes the beneficial element in every form of religion, and sees the close, nay indissoluble, connection between the faith of former generations and the ideal of our own. She herself found ample scope for the needs and aspirations of her spiritual nature in the religion of humanity. As has already been repeatedly pointed out, there runs through all her works the same persistent teaching of "the Infinite Nature of Duty." And with Comte she refers "the obligations of duty, as well as all sentiments of devotion, to a concrete object, at once ideal and real; the Human Race, conceived as a continuous whole, including the past, the present, and the future."

Though George Eliot drew many of her ideas of moral cultivation from the doctrines of Comte's *Philosophie Positive*, she was not a Positivist in the strict sense of the word. Her mind was far too creative by nature to give an unqualified adhesion to such a system as Comte's. Indeed, her devotion to the idea of mankind, conceived as a collective whole, is not so much characteristic of Positivists as of the greatest modern minds, minds such as

Lessing, Bentham, Shelley, Mill, Mazzini, and Victor Hugo. Inasmuch as Comte co-ordinated these ideas into a consistent doctrine, George Eliot found herself greatly attracted to his system; and Mr. Beesly, after an acquaintance of eighteen years, considered himself justified in stating that her powerful intellect had accepted the teaching of Auguste Comte, and that she looked forward to the reorganization of belief on the lines which he had laid down. Still her adherence, like that of G. H. Lewes, was only partial, and applied mainly to his philosophy, and not to his scheme of social policy. She went farther than the latter, however, in her concurrence. For Mr. Lewes, speaking of the *Politique Positive* in his 'History of Philosophy,' admits that his antagonistic attitude had been considerably modified on learning from the remark of one very dear to him, "to regard it as an Utopia, presenting hypotheses rather than doctrines—suggestions for future inquiries rather than dogmas for adepts."

On the whole, although George Eliot did not agree with Comte's later theories concerning the reconstruction of society, she regarded them with sympathy "as the efforts of an individual to anticipate the work of future generations." This sympathy with the gen-

eral Positivist movement she showed by subscribing regularly to Positivist objects, especially to the fund of the Central Organization presided over by M. Laffitte, but she invariably refused all membership with the Positivist community. In conversation with an old and valued friend, she also repeatedly expressed her objection to much in Comte's later speculations, saying on one occasion, "I cannot submit my intellect or my soul to the guidance of Comte." The fact is that, although George Eliot was greatly influenced by the leading Positivist ideas, her mind was too original not to work out her own individual conception of life.

What this conception is has been already indicated, so far as space would permit, in the discussion of her successive works. Perhaps in the course of time her moralizing analytical tendency encroached too much on the purely artistic faculty. Her eminently dramatic genius—which enabled her to realize characters the most varied and opposite in type, somewhat in the manner of Shakespeare—became hampered by theories and abstract views of life. This was especially shown in her latest work 'The Impressions of Theophrastus Such,' a series of essays chiefly satirizing the weaknesses and vanities

of the literary class. In these unattractive "impressions" the wit is often labored, and does not play "beneficently round the changing facets of egoism, absurdity, and vice, as the sunshine over the rippling sea or the dewy meadows." Its cutting irony and incisive ridicule are no longer tempered by the humorous laugh, but have the corrosive quality of some acrid chemical substance.

One of the papers, however, that entitled 'Debasing the Moral Currency,' expresses a strongly marked characteristic of George Eliot's mind. It is a pithy protest against the tendency of the present generation to turn the grandest deeds and noblest works of art into food for laughter. For she hated nothing so much as mockery and ridicule of what other people revered, often remarking that those who considered themselves freest from superstitious fancies were the most intolerant. She carried this feeling to such a pitch that she even disliked a book like 'Alice in Wonderland' because it laughed at the things which children had had a kind of belief in. In censuring this vicious habit of burlesquing the things that ought to be regarded with awe and admiration, she remarks, "Let a greedy buffoonery debase all historic beauty, majesty, and pathos, and the

more you heap up the desecrated symbols, the greater will be the lack of the ennobling emotions which subdue the tyranny of suffering, and make ambition one with virtue."

'Looking Backward' is the only paper in 'Theophrastus Such' quite free from cynicism. It contains, under a slightly veiled form, pathetically tender reminiscences of her own early life. This volume, not published till May 1879, was written before the incalculable loss which befell George Eliot in the autumn of the preceding year.

After spending the summer of 1878 in the pleasant retirement of Witley, Lewes and George Eliot returned to London. A severe cold taken by Lewes proved the forerunner of a serious disorder, and, after a short illness, this bright, many-sided, indefatigable thinker passed away in his sixty-second year. He had frequently said to his friends that the most desirable end of a well-spent life was a painless death; and although his own could not be called painless, his sufferings were at least of short duration. Concerning the suffering and anguish of her who was left behind to mourn him, one may most fitly say, in her own words, that "for the first sharp pangs there is no comfort — whatever goodness may surround us, darkness and silence

still hang about our pain." In her case, also, the "clinging companionship with the dead" was gradually linked with her living affections, and she found alleviation for her sorrow in resuming those habits of continuous mental occupation which had become second nature with her. In a letter addressed to a friend, who, only a few short months afterwards, suffered a like heavy bereavement, there breathes the spirit in which George Eliot bore her own sorrow: "I understand it all. . . . There is but one refuge—the having much to do. You have the mother's duties. Not that these can yet make your life other than a burden to be patiently borne. Nothing can, except the gradual adaptation of your soul to the new conditions. . . . It is among my most cherished memories that I knew your husband, and from the first delighted in him. . . . All blessing—and even the sorrow that is a form of love has a heart of blessing—is tenderly wished for you."

On seeing this lady for the first time after their mutual loss, George Eliot asked her eagerly: "Do the children help? Does it make any difference?" Some help there was for the widowed heart of this sorrowing woman in throwing herself, with all her energies, into the work which Lewes had left unfinished at

his death, and preparing it for publication, with the help of an expert. Another subject which occupied her thoughts at this time, was the foundation of the "George Henry Lewes Studentship," in order to commemorate the name of one who had done so much to distinguish himself in the varied fields of literature, science, and philosophy. The value of the studentship is slightly under 200*l.* a year. It is worth noticing that persons of both sexes are received as candidates. The object of the endowment is to encourage the prosecution of original research in physiology, a science to whose study Lewes had devoted himself most assiduously for many years. Writing of this matter to a young lady, one of the Girton students, George Eliot says: "I know . . . will be glad to hear also that both in England and Germany the type, or scheme, on which the studentship is arranged has been regarded with satisfaction, as likely to be a useful model."

Amid such preoccupations, and the preparation of 'Theophrastus Such' for the press, the months passed on, and George Eliot was beginning to see her friends again, when one day she not only took the world, but her intimate circle by surprise, by her marriage with Mr. John Walter Cross, on the 6th of May, 1880.

George Eliot's acquaintance with Mr. Cross, dating from the year 1867, had long ago grown into the warmest friendship, and his boundless devotion to the great woman whose society was to him as his daily bread, no doubt induced her to take a step which could not fail to startle even those who loved her the most. But George Eliot's was a nature that needed some one especially to love. And though that precious companionship, at once stimulating and sympathetic, which she had so long enjoyed, was taken from her, she could still find comfort during the remainder of her life in the love, the appreciation, and the tender care which were proffered to her by Mr. Cross. Unfortunately her life was not destined to be prolonged.

Although seeming fairly well at this date, George Eliot's health, always delicate, had probably received a shock, from which it never recovered. Only six months before her marriage three eminent medical men were attending her for a painful disease. However, there seemed still a prospect of happiness for her when she and Mr. Cross went for a tour in Italy, settling, on their return, at her favorite country house at Witley. In the autumn they once more made their home in London, at Mr. Cross's town

house at 4 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, and Mrs. Cross, who was again beginning to receive her friends, seemed, to all appearances, well and happy, with a prospect of domestic love and unimpaired mental activity stretching out before her. But it was not to be. On Friday, the 17th of December, George Eliot attended a representation of the 'Agamemnon,' in Greek, by Oxford undergraduates, and was so stirred by the grand words of her favorite Æschylus, that she was contemplating a fresh perusal of the Greek dramatists with her husband. On the following day she went to the Saturday popular concert, and on returning home played through some of the music she had been hearing. Her fatal cold was probably caught on that occasion, for, although she received her friends, according to custom, on the Sunday afternoon, she felt indisposed in the evening, and on the following day an affection of the larynx necessitated medical advice. There seemed no cause for alarm at first, till on Wednesday it was unexpectedly discovered that inflammation had arisen in the heart, and that no hope of recovery remained. Before midnight of the 22nd of December, 1880, George Eliot, who died at precisely the same age as Lewes, had passed quietly and painlessly away ; and on

Christmas Eve the announcement of her death was received with general grief. She was buried by the side of George Henry Lewes, in the cemetery at Highgate.

George Eliot's career has been habitually described as uniform and uneventful. In reality nothing is more misleading. On the contrary, her life, from its rising to its setting, describes an astonishingly wide orbit. If one turns back in imagination from the little Staffordshire village whence her father sprang, to the simple rural surroundings of her own youth, and traces her history to the moment when a crowd of mourners, consisting of the most distinguished men and women in England, followed her to the grave, one cannot help realizing how truly eventful was the life of her who now joined in spirit the

"Choir invisible

Of those immortal dead who live again
In minds made better by their presence : live
In pulses stirred to generosity,
In deeds of daring rectitude, in scorn
For miserable aims that end in self,
In thoughts sublime that pierce the night like stars,
And with their mild persistence urge man's search
To vaster issues."

APPENDIX

APPENDIX

GEORGE ELIOT'S HOME LIFE AND FRIENDS

THE extracts from the journal and letters of George Eliot which comprise the three-volume 'Life,' prepared by Mr. Cross, first show her to us at the age of eighteen, and an introductory chapter by Mr. Cross summarizes the known facts of her parentage, early home life, and education. But even one who came so intimately into her life as her husband has been unable to satisfy a natural desire to know the famous woman as a child and as a girl in her teens. He himself is obliged to resort to conjectures, and more than once prefaces his remarks with "we may imagine," or some similar expression; he also cautions the reader against placing a too implicit confidence in the descriptions of the child Maggie as autobiographical, since fact and fiction are tightly interwoven. Hence we are left to imagine as we will the days in her life which were the most care-free.

When she was seventeen years of age, her mother died, and in the year following her older sister was married; and it was then that her life of stern duties began and she turned her back for all time upon whatever girlish pleasures and follies may have been hers. She comes before us first in letters in Cross's 'Life' rigidly devoted to her duty as home-keeper in her father's house, and so thoroughly subservient to her conscience and her religion that she seems the type of some primitive Christian martyr, resolved on a scheme of self-martyrdom, whether or not it is demanded of her.

It is not easy to realize the extent to which religion had become the controlling power in her life, except by the aid of such concrete illuminations as are found in some of her letters. On her first visit to London, a trip taken with her brother as sole companion, she was "not at all delighted with the stir of the great Babel," and, like the ascetic that she had temporarily become, refused to attend the theatre, and for a souvenir of the trip bought Josephus's 'History of the Jews.' She wrote of herself: "I used to go about like an owl, to the great disgust of my brother; and I would have denied him what I now see to have been quite lawful amusements."

Music, which was all her life a passion and help, she came to pronounce "a useless accomplishment," and seriously pondered whether she could profitably attend "such exhibitions of talent" as an oratorio which she had just heard rendered. And when she reached the point of solemnly asserting that novels were pernicious, since surely "the weapons of Christian warfare were never sharpened at the forge of romance," we recognize how deeply rooted the religious feeling was, that would urge her to find pernicious the two things that were most congenial in her life,—music and books. Her language even took on a scriptural cast. The marriage of a friend provoked the spoken thought that "those are happiest who are not fermenting themselves by engaging in projects for earthly bliss, who are considering this life merely a pilgrimage, a scene calling for diligence and watchfulness, not for repose and amusement." She desired a proper "scriptural digestion" and wrote her aunt: "I shall not only suffer, but be delighted to receive, the word of exhortation, and I beg you not to withhold it." The "dominant corruption" of her nature she found to be ambition, "which turns the milk of my good purpose all to

curd." "The beautiful heavens . . . awaken in me . . . aspiration after all that is suited to engage an immaterial nature."

A small proportion of Mr. Cross's 'Life' of George Eliot consists of journal extracts, the body of the work being a continuous series of letters to her friends and publisher. George Eliot was preëminently a woman of friends. She could and did live without health or bodily ease, she could have lived happily in poverty, but it would have been impossible for a woman of her affectionate, sensitive, self-deprecating nature to live without friends. The greatest tribute to her sterling womanliness and nobility is the friendship and love which good, and often great, women laid at her feet, both in the years of her obscurity and public censure as well as in the days of renown.

After she had grown away from the Maggie Tulliver period and had entered upon housekeeping responsibilities, away from the brother Tom whose playmate she had long been, for three years, from 1838 to 1841, her only intimate friend and correspondent was a Miss Lewis, who had been the principal governess in Miss Wallington's school at Nuneaton, which George Eliot attended in her eighth or ninth year. It is to this Miss Lewis that the first letters in the 'Life' are directed. Mr. Cross remarks: "At Miss Wallington's . . . the religious side of her nature was developed to a remarkable degree. Miss Lewis was an ardent Evangelical Churchwoman, and exerted a strong influence on her young pupil, whom she found very sympathetically inclined. But Mary Ann Evans did not associate freely with her schoolfellows, and her friendship with Miss Lewis was the only intimacy she indulged in."

This was distinctly not the ordinary girlish friendship, for Miss Lewis was much older than her former pupil and George Eliot had eschewed all youthful

vanities and was settling down to the sober earnestness of life, although she was not yet twenty. Perhaps the only suggestion of levity in their correspondence was the occasion of George Eliot's writing that some one had bestowed upon her the flower name "Clematis." She promised to send Miss Lewis one also. Accordingly the next letter is inscribed "My dear Veronica — which, being interpreted, is 'fidelity in friendship.'" The general tone of their correspondence is, however, the reverse of light, as the following indicates: "I do not deny that there may be many who can partake with a high degree of zest of all the lawful enjoyments the world can offer, and yet live in near communion with their God — who can warmly love the creature, and yet be careful that the Creator maintains his supremacy in their hearts; but I confess that, in my short experience and narrow sphere of action, I have never been able to attain to this."

She "highly enjoyed" Hannah More's letters; "the contemplation of so blessed a character as hers is very salutary." If one doubts that this admiration for religious enthusiasts was but a part of a short, definite period of her life — her intimacy with Miss Lewis — he has but to turn to a letter from the same hand just ten years later. "I am glad you detest Mrs. Hannah More's letters. I like neither her letters, nor her books, nor her character. She was that most disagreeable of all monsters, a blue-stocking — a monster that can only exist in a miserably false state of society, in which a woman with but a smattering of learning or philosophy is classed along with singing mice and card-playing pigs." The George Eliot of the first writing was that incarnation of herself which placed the ban of condemnation upon music and fiction and thought it good to rejoice only in suffering, denying herself all that she most

longed for. She begged Miss Lewis to "turn to the passage in Young's 'Infidel Reclaimed,' beginning, 'O vain, vain, vain all else eternity,' and do love the lines for my sake." She found her housekeeping responsibilities a "slough of domestic troubles," and the preparations that she was obliged to make for Michaelmas were characterized as "matters so nauseating to me that it will be a charity to console me." While such duties were disagreeable to her, yet elsewhere she grieved that she had not made currant jelly as cheerfully as a Christian ought.

The noise and confusion of repairs being made upon the house was "abhorrent" to all her tastes and feelings and she scripturally illustrated her emotions by contrast thus: "How impressive must the gradual rise of Solomon's Temple have been! each prepared mass of virgin marble laid in reverential silence." One of the chief pleasures of a "lark" with her father in Derbyshire was that of gazing on some of the "everlasting hills." Her imagination was "an enemy that must be cast down ere I can enjoy peace or exhibit uniformity of character." She did not know whether to dread most her imaginative inclination to spread sackcloth "above, below, around," or the tendency to cheat herself with visions of beauty.

Upon her brother's marriage she and her father removed to Foleshill road, near Coventry, where their near neighbor was a Mrs. Pears, a sister of Mr. Charles Bray, through whom George Eliot met this somewhat remarkable family at Rosehill. And as her intimacy with Miss Lewis waned, a more natural, more human friendship was born and grew daily between herself and these cultured people. How completely her first early friendship became a thing of the past is shown by an extract from a letter written by George Eliot years later when she was

fifty-six years old. "I wonder if you all remember an old governess of mine who used to visit me at Foleshill—a Miss Lewis? I have found her out. She is living at Leamington, very poor as well as old, but cheerful, and so delighted to be remembered with gratitude."

To Miss Sara Hennell "Miss Evans mainly turns now for intellectual sympathy; to Mrs. Bray when she is in pain or trouble, and wants affectionate companionship; with Mr. Bray she quarrels, and the humorous side of her nature is brought out. Every good story goes to him, with a certainty that it will be appreciated. With all three it is a beautiful and consistent friendship, running like a thread through the woof of the coming thirty-eight years."

Although George Eliot had previously urged Miss Lewis to "ever believe that 'my heart is as thy heart,' that you may rely on me as on a second self," and insisted that "I long to have a friend such as you are . . . alone to me, to unburden every thought and difficulty—for I am a solitary though near a city"; yet those were the days when she wrote that she had become alive to the fact that she was alone in the world. "I do not mean to be so sinful as to say that I have not friends *most* undeservedly kind and tender . . . but I mean that I have no one who enters into my pleasures or my griefs, no one with whom I can pour out my soul, no one with the same yearnings, the same temptations, the same delights as myself." From the date of her early friendship with the Brays and their friends, this mood came to her less frequently. "In Mr. and Mrs. Bray and in the Hennell family she had found friends who called forth her interest and stimulated her powers in no common degree. This was traceable even in externals, in the changed tone of voice and manner." When she left her cares at home to stay for a time at

Rosehill, she always felt, as she closed the garden door, that she was shutting the world out.

Perhaps next to Mr. Lewes, Sara Hennell was George Eliot's greatest inspiration to literary activity. She was especially helpful in the work of translating Strauss. It was to her that George Eliot wrote: "I am miserably in want of you to stir up my soul and make it shake its wings, and begin some kind of flight after something good and noble, for I am in a grovelling, slothful condition, and you are the *only* friend I possess who has an animating influence over me. . . . Tell me not that I am a mere prater — that feeling never talks. I will talk, and caress, and look lovingly, until death makes me as stony as the Gorgon-like heads of all the judicious people I know." . . . "I am translating the 'Tractatus Theologico-Politicus' of Spinoza, and seem to want the only friend that knows how to praise or blame. How exquisite is the satisfaction of feeling that another mind than your own sees precisely where and what is the difficulty, and can exactly appreciate the success with which it is overcome." . . . "Remember, you are one of my guardian angels."

To the sympathetic lover of the quiet author, of whom one usually thinks as a sombre figure, melancholy and self-distrustful, those pages of Mr. Cross's 'Life' containing the letters written from Geneva to her English friends are supremely interesting as marking one of the happiest, most care-free, and cheerful periods in her life. There is a youthful spontaneity and enthusiasm in her interpretations of people and things which is as delightful as it is rare, and makes one feel thankful that this experience was hers just when she most needed it. The life of devotion to a religion narrow and stern, the life of household cares and perplexities, was in the past for her, and she had not yet entered

upon the arduous career of literary labor that was before her.

In Geneva, despite more or less illness and difficulties in obtaining suitable lodgings, she gave herself up to the enjoyment of the historic city, and began to believe in the good intention of the world about her. She filled her letters to England with bits of gossip in school-girl style. With charming *naïveté* she wrote in one letter: "You would not know me if you saw me. The Marquise took on her the office of *femme de chambre*, and dressed my hair one day. She has abolished all my curls, and made two things stick out on each side of my head like those on the head of the Sphinx. All the world says I look infinitely better; so I comply, though to myself I seem uglier than ever — if possible." . . . "The Marquis is the most well-bred, harmless of men. He talks very little — every sentence seems a terrible gestation, and comes forth *fortissimo*." . . . "The gray-headed gentleman got quite fond of talking philosophy with me before he went." . . . "For the first day I lay in bed I had the whole female world of Plongeon in my bedroom, and talked so incessantly that I was unable to sleep after it." . . . "M. de H—— would be a nice person if he had another soul added to the one he has by nature — the soul that comes by sorrow and love." . . . "I make no apology for writing all my peevishness and follies, because I want you to do the same — to let me know everything about you, to the aching of your fingers — and you tell me very little." . . . "There are no better jokes going than I can make myself." . . . Mme. Ludwigsdorff "sends me tea when I wake in the morning — orange-flower water when I go to bed — grapes — and her maid to wait on me." . . . "The tea of the house is execrable; or, rather, as Mrs. A. says, 'How glad we ought to be that it has no taste at all; it might have a very

bad one!' . . . Mrs. A., a very ugly but ladylike little woman, who is under an infatuation 'as it regards' her caps — always wearing the brightest rose-color or intensest blue — with a complexion not unlike a dirty primrose glove."

That side of George Eliot's personality especially emphasized by Mr. Cross in the final summary of her life — her power of inspiring the confidence of those whom she met so that they poured into her sympathetic ears their grievances, frustrated ambitions, and hopes, is illustrated in the letters of this short Geneva period. Mr. Cross says that "probably few people have ever received so many intimate confidences from confidants of such diverse habits of thought." To the Brays George Eliot wrote from Geneva that Mme. Ludwigsdorff "has told me her troubles and her feelings, she says, in spite of herself; for she has never been able before in her life to say so much even to her old friends. It is a mystery she cannot unravel. . . . People who are dressing elegantly and driving about to make calls every day of their lives have been telling me of their troubles — their utter hopelessness of ever finding a vein worth working in their future life." That "rather-waspish" Mrs. Locke confided in her also, petted her beyond all expectation, and although there are almost no statements, such as these just quoted, elsewhere in the volume, the atmosphere which brought people to her with confidences must have always been a part of her. Once, many years later, she wrote to some one saying, "Everybody tells me of themselves."

"If human beings would but believe it, they do me the most good by saying to me the kindest things truth will permit." While this statement might naturally be true of the whole wide world of human beings, yet it was particularly and peculiarly applicable to the Marian Evans who wrote these words from

Geneva to her English friends, and of the "George Eliot" who longed for all the kindness and love the world had to give. The affection that she craved seemed to have been lacking in her early life, so that it came to her as something to be wondered at, as well as deeply thankful for, that when she went to Geneva, a stranger ailing and despondent, she found affectionate friendships awaiting her. "I am perfectly comfortable; everyone is kind to me and seems to like me." . . . "It was worth while to be ill to have so many kind attentions."

The most delightful of all her Geneva friends were Monsieur and Madame D'Albert, who acted "as if they wished me to like their friends and their friends to like me." . . . "I am in an atmosphere of love and refinement; even the little servant Jeanne seems to love me." . . . "She [Madame D'Albert] kisses me like a mother, and I am baby enough to find that a great addition to my happiness." It was at the time of her early acquaintance with the Brays that she had said, "I really begin to recant my old belief about the indifference of all the world towards me, for my acquaintances of this neighborhood seem to seek an opportunity of smiling on me in spite of my heresy."

The beginning of her London life marked a change in the ties between George Eliot and the Brays. A letter which she wrote at this time to Sara Hennell, assuring her of her present and future great affection, seems to have been occasioned by some reproach on the part of Miss Hennell that George Eliot in her new and broader life was forgetful of her old friends. "I love you more than ever, not less. . . . It is impossible that I should ever love two women better than I love you and Cara." Notwithstanding this assertion, while not loving her Rosehill friends less, she was finding new friends, occupations, and pleasures which made the former not less dear but less

necessary to her well-being. Chief among her London acquaintances was Herbert Spencer, who was just making himself strongly felt in literary and philosophic circles. "My brightest spot, next to my love of *old* friends, is the deliciously calm, *new* friendship that Herbert Spencer gives me. We see each other every day." Spencer says that their being seen together so frequently gave rise to the report that they were engaged to be married, which he denies. George Eliot found him "a good, delightful creature," but asserted that "we have agreed that we are not in love with each other, and that there is no reason why we should not have as much of each other's society as we like."

In his autobiography Herbert Spencer, in writing of George Eliot, speaks of "Miss Evans whom you have heard me mention as the translator of Strauss and as the most admirable woman, mentally, I ever met. . . . In physique there was, perhaps, a trace of that masculinity characterizing her intellect; for though of but the ordinary feminine height, she was strongly built. The head, too, was larger than is usual in women. It had, moreover, a peculiarity distinguishing it from most heads, whether feminine or masculine; namely, that its contour was very regular. . . . Striking by its power when in repose, her face was remarkably transfigured by a smile . . . with her smile there was habitually mingled an expression of sympathy. . . . Her voice was a contralto of rather low pitch and I believe naturally strong, . . . but the habit of subduing her voice was so constant, that I suspect that its real power was rarely, if ever, heard. Its tones were always gentle and, like the smile, sympathetic. . . . She complained of being troubled by double consciousness—a current of self-criticism being an habitual accompaniment of anything she was saying or doing; and this naturally tended

toward self-depreciation and self-distrust. Probably it was this last trait that prevented her from displaying her powers and her knowledge. . . . How great both were there is now no occasion to tell anyone. An extraordinarily good memory and great quickness of apprehension made acquisition of every kind easy; and along with this facility of acquisition there went an ability to organize that which she acquired, though not so great an ability . . . her speculative faculty was critical and analytic rather than sympathetic. Even as it was, however, her philosophical powers were remarkable. I have known but few men with whom I could discuss a question in philosophy with more satisfaction. Capacity for abstract thinking is rarely found along with capacity for concrete representation, even in men; and among women, such a union of the two as existed in her, has, I should think, never been paralleled."

It was through Herbert Spencer that George Eliot and Mr. Lewes came to know each other, and when the latter had succeeded in winning her liking, in spite of herself, as she put it, all other friendships became of secondary importance, and the wish expressed by her a number of years before to Mrs. Bray was realized: "The only ardent hope for my future life is to have given to me some woman's duty — some possibility of devoting myself where I may see a daily result of pure, calm blessedness in the life of another."

The new life of union with Mr. Lewes was begun by George Eliot not knowing but that she would be deprived of all her former friends. Because of this possibility, she had resolved that when they should return to London after their brief sojourn in Germany they would see and visit with only those who voluntarily chose to seek them out. She wrote to Mrs. Bray: "I wish it to be understood that I

should never invite any one to come and see me who did not ask for the invitation."

Another rule of her new life was that of denying herself what would have been in some cases a burden and in others a pleasure, — the exchanging of calls and visits with her London friends. Her ill-health and her literary work made this prohibition a necessity, and also kept her from communicating with her friends by letter as much as they would have liked. Even such long-standing friends as Miss Hennell received from her only brief bits now and then, which while breathing the atmosphere of the earlier affection yet told little of her inner self. It was a sad disappointment to George Eliot to find that she must, for her own happiness, keep herself out of her letters, since she had been so often misunderstood and misquoted from them. Early in her new life she wrote to Mrs. Peter Taylor: "I have suffered so much from misunderstanding created by letters, even to old friends, that I never write on private personal matters, unless it be a rigorous duty or necessity to do so. . . . Life is too precious to be spent in this weaving and unweaving of false impressions, and it is better to live quietly on under some degree of misrepresentation than to attempt to remove it by the uncertain process of letter-writing."

Among George Eliot's woman friends not already mentioned who were always faithful correspondents, were Mrs. Houghton, her half-sister; Mrs. Congreve, Madame Bodichon, and Madame Belloc. Fanny (Mrs. Houghton) was the only member of her father's family with whom there existed a long-continued congenial friendship, although George Eliot was always lovingly interested in what concerned both Isaac and Chrissey; and when the latter's husband died, leaving her with several children, George Eliot gave to her generously of her money, sympathy, and

advice. Chrissey's long silence toward her younger sister was pathetically broken by a letter written shortly before she died of consumption, in which she regretted deeply that through her action they had become such strangers to each other. Many years later, when George Eliot became the wife of Mr. Cross, her brother, too, broke the silence which he had allowed to exist between them. But while George Eliot never gave anything but kindness and love to her own family, it was by outside friends that she herself was most beloved, and to whom she gave most love.

Her love and friendship for Mrs. Congreve, who was a daughter of the Dr. Bury who attended her father in his last illness, was something more human and womanly than her affection for others. For a time they were near neighbors as well as close friends, and even when distance and years separated them, George Eliot could pay her this tribute: "The other day I said to Mr. Lewes, 'Every now and then it comes across me, like the recollection of some precious little store laid by, that there is a Mrs. Congreve in the world.'"

Madame Bodichon, whom George Eliot first knew as Miss Barbara Smith, brought into her secluded life the atmosphere of the busy outside world. She was continually in the midst of petitions to Parliament and schemes for the proper education of women, and being a woman of rare sympathy and energy, won a warm place in George Eliot's affections, as well as arousing her interest in current reform and philanthropy. Madame Bodichon alone of George Eliot's friends recognized her as the author of 'Adam Bede.' Even the Brays, who had known George Eliot longer and perhaps more intimately than Madame Bodichon, were overwhelmed with surprise when she revealed herself to them as 'George Eliot.'

George Eliot's letters and confidential talks to her journal do not reveal such personalities as her habits or choice in eating and drinking: they leave us in ignorance as to her favorite colors and flowers, and whether she preferred as a pet an Angora cat or a poodle dog. However, they do show most interestingly that her chief pastime was music, and that it became the one passion of her life, outside of her literary work and her love of home. Her familiarity with the piano dated from her fourth year, when she played without knowing one note, in order to impress the servant with a proper notion of her acquirements and generally distinguished position.

When thirteen years of age, "her enthusiasm for music was already very strongly marked, and her music-master . . . soon had to confess that he had no more to teach her." At Miss Franklin's school, "when there were visitors, Miss Evans, as the best performer in the school, was sometimes summoned to the parlor to play for their amusement, and though suffering agonies from shyness and reluctance, she obeyed with all readiness, but, on being released, my mother has often known her to rush to her room and throw herself on the floor in an agony of tears."

Since music was one of this busy woman's few pastimes, it is not strange that her open Sundays should so frequently have been devoted to music with celebrated musicians as performers, and this fact doubtless was an added attraction to the visitors who met Mr. Lewes and his famous wife in their quiet home. George Eliot's love of music exceeded her theoretical knowledge, however, as is shown by her erroneous reference to principles of harmony in one of her novels.

It seems impossible to imagine a person more sensitive to external influences than was George Eliot. No matter how comfortably housed she was, nor how

much loved by those within the shelter of the house, a cold rain driven cityward by a chill ocean wind — rains such as London, where her home was oftenest made, excelled in — could drive her to melancholy and headaches, and unfit her for her literary work. Even those gray masses of fog which came without wind or rain and beat noiselessly upon the walls of London houses, could counteract perhaps a whole week of days of sunshine and optimism, and bring the mood which would cause her to write to a friend that the fog reduced her faith in all good and lovely things to its lowest ebb. “Yesterday it rained, and of course I said *cui bono?* and found my troubles almost more than I could bear; to-day the sun shines, consequently I find life very glorious,” is typical of the comments which show the effect of cloud and sunshine on her. There is as much of earnestness as of playfulness in her summary of her woes as “fog, east wind, and headache.”

Since she realized so well that for her “the soul’s calm sunshine . . . is half made up of the outer sunshine,” and that London afforded such small, and at best intermittent, supplies of it, one wonders that the greater part of her busy life should have been spent there where she could be so tormented. In writing from London to a friend who was recuperating in the country, she said that “the wide sky, the *not* London, makes a new creature of me in half an hour.” After her definite connection with the *Westminster Review* was ended in April, 1854, just before she went to live with Mr. Lewes, the necessity for her presence in London did not exist. Mr. Lewes, too, had severed his formal connection with *The Leader*, and while both his work and that of George Eliot were wholly along literary and journalistic lines, such pursuits need not have languished in a sunnier, more fogless atmosphere. Yet, either because of

Mr. Lewes's attachment to the city, or because neither realized the supreme influence of climatic environment upon the sensitive woman, their headquarters remained at London, while they made many brief sojourns on the Continent and at places of recreation in England. Mr. Cross speaks of the almost immediate change in her physical condition when in Italy and elsewhere under sunny skies. When she looked forward to a return to friends in England, after a long sojourn in Geneva, she wrote of her uncontrollable eagerness to be once again face to face with those whom she loved. But when she had written of her eagerness she seemed to have turned to look out upon southern blueness, sunshine, and warmth, and realized what it would mean to leave what her very being so yearned for, and wrote that it made her shudder to think of returning to England, which seemed like "a land of gloom, of *ennui*, of platitude." Of her Geneva life she said, "I have always had a hankering after this sort of life, and I find it was a true instinct of what would suit me."

Just as the cold and mist were things to be dreaded in George Eliot's life, the moaning or howling of the wind was a torment to her. In the later years of her life, when her health was largely shattered, she looked forward to physical improvement when the winds should have rested from their "tormenting importunity." To her the winds were demon-gods, "cruelly demanding all sorts of human sacrifices. . . . It seems something incredible written in my memory that when I was a little girl I loved the wind — used to like to walk about when it was blowing great guns." It is easy for us to imagine her thus, for a child of her intense nature who was filled with vague but potent longings, restlessnesses, and ambitions, and who felt all the force of a man's genius struggling in her shrinking girlish frame, but whom circumstances in the way

of an isolated life, parents not unloving but unappreciative of her nature, and few books to read, could find only exhilaration in buffeting the winds and adverse circumstances as well.

A significant feature of George Eliot's home life was the harmonious relation existing between herself and Mr. Lewes's three sons. The completeness of her conquest of their boyish allegiance could not be more convincingly shown than in the fact that they addressed her as 'Mother.' In one of her letters to a married woman she said that when the three stalwart boys in their family called her mother, she felt that she was entitled to the respect from the world usually accorded a married woman.

George Eliot lived no life of self-indulgence, as she put it, but with the stimulus which the new life brought with it worked diligently, early and late, at the pen in order that her literary work might be a credit to herself and bring in the necessary funds for their own living expenses, the education of Mr. Lewes's sons, and the support of their mother. At first, and while the boys were away at school in Germany, the Lewes's lodgings were of the simplest character, their pleasures and recreations were found in inexpensive walks and little excursions undertaken for purposes of work, for acquiring specimens, or from similar motives; but when her writing began to give her greater confidence in herself and brought her a sufficient money return, they rented a whole house, so that the boys should have a home to come to, and one in which they could receive their friends. One can feel no regret that those years, and especially the very first years of her union with Mr. Lewes, were years of hard work and rigid economy, for it was only by such means that she could find contentment and happiness. A life shorn of stern duties and necessary labors would have had no attraction for her; and her

new life, making Mr. Lewes's obligations her own, caused only a feeling of eagerness to meet them bravely and efficiently. With our knowledge of her slavish devotion to duty in whatever form it came, her success in mothering the boys and stimulating them to useful lives was to have been expected.

George Eliot helped to select a suitable school for the boys, the place chosen being Hofwyl, where all three — Charles, Thornton, and Herbert — remained until their preliminary education was completed. Charles, being the eldest, seems to have carried on the correspondence with the "little Pater" and their foster mother. Several bits from George Eliot's letters to Charles show how true a mother's love and interest she gave to these boys. "If I am able to go on working, I hope we shall afford to have a fine grand-piano. . . . I like to know that you were gratified by getting a watch so much sooner than you expected; and it was the greater satisfaction to me to send it to you, because you had earned it by making good use of these precious years at Hofwyl. It is a great comfort to your father and me to think of that, for we, with our old grave heads, can't help talking very often of the need our boys will have for all sorts of good qualities and habits in making their way through this difficult life. . . . Tell Thornton he shall have the book he asks for, if possible — I mean the book of moths and butterflies; and tell Bertie I expect to hear about the wonderful things he has done with his pocket-knife. . . . We shall hope to hear a great deal of your journey, with all its haps and mishaps. . . . You are an excellent correspondent, so I do not fear you will flag in writing to me." . . . "I fear you will miss a great many things in exchanging Hofwyl, with its snowy mountains and glorious spaces, for a very moderate home in the neighborhood of London. You will have a less various, more arduous life: but the

time of *Entbehrung* or *Entsagung* must begin, you know, for every mortal of us. And let us hope that we shall all — father and mother and sons — help one another with love."

Charles, after completing his studies in Germany, took and passed successfully the post-office examinations in London and made his home with his parents until his marriage. His engagement gave great pleasure to George Eliot, who found it "very pretty to see the happiness of a pure first love, full at present of nothing but promise." Thornton went to Natal, Africa, but was brought back after six years, wasted with illness. Though a special nurse attended him constantly, the time of the family was chiefly absorbed in caring for him: and even in the midst of her trouble and anxiety for the boy George Eliot wrote to a friend that there was joy in her heart because there was nothing unlovable in the sufferer to check her tenderness towards him. On the night on which he died she wrote in her journal these lines, which are a tribute to his disposition and home-training as well as to her tenderness for him: "Through the six months of his illness his frank, impulsive mind disclosed no trace of evil feeling. He was a sweet-natured boy, still a boy, though he had lived for twenty-five years and a half. . . . This death seems to me the beginning of our own."

Knowing what we do of George Eliot's gentle, home-loving nature and the nobility of her character, the words which Henry James wrote describing the impression which her home made upon an outsider express what we feel ought to be true. Those who had access to her home during the years at the Priory (1863-1880) "remember well a kind of sanctity in the place, an atmosphere of stillness and concentration, something that suggested a literary temple."

GEORGE ELIOT AT WORK

GEORGE ELIOT'S student days were confined to no period of her life, but extended from the early days when she read at her father's knee and stored away in her mind the tale of 'Ivanhoe' and Daniel Defoe's strange book, 'The History of the Devil,' up to the last years when she and Mr. Cross studied Italian together, she acting more as teacher than co-learner. Her early music-teacher, a poor man with nerves, used to find that one of the few rewards of his profession and diligence at the girls' school which George Eliot attended, was to listen to her well-prepared exercises and scales. To have so won the regard of a teacher, as Marian Evans did that of Miss Lewis, a governess at Miss Wallington's school, which she attended before she was thirteen years old, that a strong friendship should grow up between them and continue for more than ten years, tells plainly that her studiousness had especially commended her to her teachers. Her eagerness in devouring books of a substantial nature obtained for her the privilege of borrowing from the library of the Newdigates, by whom her father was employed. For a time, under the influence of Miss Lewis, her reading and study was confined to religious topics. She read with particular enjoyment Hannah More's letters, quoted Doddridge and Young's 'Infidel Reclaimed,' and found the 'Life of Wilberforce' "a rich treat." In one letter to Miss Lewis she mentioned the reading of 'Pascal,' an essay on 'Schism' by Professor Hoppus, Milner's 'Church History,' and the Rev. W. Gresley's 'Portrait of an English Churchman.'

In her twentieth year she seems to have been taking account of stock of the possessions of her mind and summarized them thus: "disjointed spe-

cimens of history, ancient and modern; scraps of poetry picked up from Shakespeare, Cowper, Wordsworth, and Milton; newspaper topics; morsels of Addison and Bacon, Latin verbs, geometry, entomology, and chemistry; reviews and metaphysics — all arrested and petrified and smothered by the fast-thickening everyday accession of actual events, relative anxieties, and household cares and vexations.”

With the encouragement and suggestive help of this same Miss Lewis she undertook in 1840, and soon became thoroughly engrossed in, the preparation of a chart of ecclesiastical history, which she hoped to print. “The profits arising from its sale, if any, will go partly to Attleborough Church, and partly to a favorite object of my own.” However, the chart was never completed, for one similar to that which she had planned was almost immediately published by Seeley and Burnside. “I console all my little regrets by thinking that what is thus evidenced to be a desideratum has been executed much better than if left to my slow fingers and slower head. I fear I am laboriously doing nothing, for I am beguiled by the fascination that the study of languages has for my capricious mind.” This same year she became proficient in German and Italian.

George Eliot’s acquaintance with the Brays and Miss Sara Hennell soon resulted in a change, — a broadening in her reading, studying, and earnest work. Miss Hennell, especially, was a constant inspiration because of her thorough, scholarly ways. Intimate association with such people as those at Rosehill, where men and women of education and culture were frequent guests, was an excellent preparation for her duties as associate editor of the *Westminster Review*. There she learned what hard literary drudgery was, for although she did original writing in the way of book-reviewing, and responsible

work in helping the editor, Dr. Chapman, to plan his prospectuses, there were long hours of proof-reading and revising which left their trace at the week's end in headaches and backaches. But this new London life was replete with compensations, among which were the soirées, where she met the distinguished London literary lights, and also formed friendships with such persons as Herbert Spencer and Harriet Martineau, who were "short-sighted enough to like one," so that she had opera and theatre parties galore.

In the summer of 1855, while she and Mr. Lewes were still away from London, she wrote an article on Cumming for the *Westminster Review*, which caused Mr. Lewes to tell her some time after its writing that "it convinced him [for the first time] of the true genius in her writing." This article seems to have aroused much discussion and comment, for she wrote in October of that year to Charles Bray: "Since you have found out the 'Cumming,' I write by to-day's post just to say that it *is* mine. . . . The article appears to have produced a strong impression, and that impression would be a little counteracted if the author were known to be a *woman*."

It was just a year later, in September, 1856, that George Eliot was led into her first modest attempt at fiction writing, and she can best tell in her own words what we are interested to know of this new literary departure of hers: "September, 1856, made a new era in my life, for it was then I began to write fiction. It had always been a vague dream of mine that some time or other I might write a novel; and my shadowy conception of what the novel was to be varied, of course, from one epoch of my life to another. But I never went further towards the actual writing of the novel than an introductory chapter describing a Staffordshire village and the life

of the neighboring farmhouses; and as the years passed on I lost any hope that I should ever be able to write a novel, just as I desponded about everything else in my future life. I always thought I was deficient in dramatic power, both of construction and dialogue, but I felt I should be at my ease in the descriptive parts of a novel. My 'introductory chapter' was pure description, though there were good materials in it for dramatic presentation. It happened to be among the papers I had with me in Germany, and one evening at Berlin something led me to read it to George. He was struck with it as a bit of concrete description, and it suggested to him the possibility of my being able to write a novel, though he distrusted — indeed, disbelieved in — my possession of any dramatic power. Still, he began to think that I might as well try sometime what I could do in fiction, and by and by when we came back to England, and I had greater success than he ever expected in other kinds of writing, his impression that it was worth while to see how far my mental power would go towards the production of a novel was strengthened. He began to say very positively, 'You must try and write a story,' and when we were at Tenby he urged me to begin at once. I deferred it, however, after my usual fashion with work that does not present itself as an absolute duty. But one morning, as I was thinking what should be the subject of my first story, my thoughts merged themselves into a dreamy doze, and I imagined myself writing a story, of which the title was 'The Sad Fortunes of the Reverend Amos Barton.' I was soon wide awake again and told G. He said, 'Oh, what a capital title!' and from that time I had settled in my mind that this should be my first story. George used to say, 'It may be a failure — it may be that you are unable to write fiction. Or, perhaps, it may be just

good enough to warrant your trying again." Again, 'You may write a *chef-d'œuvre* at once — there 's no telling.' But his prevalent impression was that though I could hardly write a *poor* novel, my effort would want the highest quality of fiction — dramatic presentation. He used to say, 'You have wit, description, and philosophy — those go a good way towards the production of a novel. It is worth while for you to try the experiment.'

"We determined that if my story turned out good enough we would send it to *Blackwood*; but G. thought the more probable result was that I should have to lay it aside and try again.

"But when we returned to Richmond I had to write my article on 'Silly Novels,' and my review of contemporary literature for the *Westminster*, so that I did not begin my story till September 22. After I had begun it, as we were walking in the park, I mentioned to G. that I had thought of the plan of writing a series of stories, containing sketches drawn from my own observations of the clergy, and calling them 'Scenes from Clerical Life,' opening with 'Amos Barton.' He at once accepted the notion as a good one — fresh and striking; and about a week afterwards, when I read him the first part of 'Amos,' he had no longer any doubt about my ability to carry out the plan. The scene at Cross Farm, he said, satisfied him that I had the very element he had been doubtful about — it was clear I could write good dialogue. There still remained the question whether I could command any pathos; and that was to be decided by the mode in which I treated Milly's death. One night G. went to town on purpose to leave me a quiet evening for writing it. I wrote the chapter from the news brought by the shepherd to Mrs. Hackit, to the moment when Amos is dragged to the bedside, and I read it to G. when he came home. We

both cried over it, and then he came up to me and kissed me, saying, 'I think your pathos is better than your fun.' "

Several years before this first essay at fiction Herbert Spencer had, with apparent non-success, pointed out to George Eliot her fitness for fiction writing. "It was, I presume, her lack of self-confidence which led her, in those days, to resist my suggestion that she should write novels. I thought I saw in her many, if not all, of the needful qualifications in high degrees. . . . But she would not listen to my advice. She did not believe that she had the required powers."

George Eliot had once remarked that if she ever wrote a book she would make a present of it to nobody. And this was her rule, which, however, she did not always strictly keep, her first attempt in fiction being the most notable exception, for she sent author's copies to some half-dozen people, anonymously, of course, through her publisher. Dickens wrote to thank her, conjecturing that the author was a woman; J. A. Froude did not know whether he was "addressing a young man or an old — a clergyman or a layman," but never doubted the male sex of the writer; while Jane Carlyle wrote that she conceived of the author as "a man of middle age, with a wife, from whom he has got those beautiful *feminine* touches in his book — a good many children, and a dog that he has as much fondness for as I have for my little Nero." By refraining from sending author's copies of her works to friends and prominent persons she relieved herself of the necessity of hearing their enforced praise or censure, from which she instinctively shrank. "I hate *obligato* reading and *obligato* talk about my books. *I never send them to anyone*, and never wish to be spoken to about them, except by an unpremeditated, spontaneous prompting. . . . Per-

haps the annoyance I suffered [alluding to the Lig-gins affair] has made me rather morbid on such points ; but, apart from my own weaknesses, I think the less an author hears about himself the better."

Realizing the unpleasant and unprofitable effect of knowing what was being said about what she wrote, she resolved to be unheedful of outside criticism. Yet one of the disturbing elements of the quiet *tête-à-tête* home life of George Eliot and Mr. Lewes was that influx of magazines, newspapers, and letters from friends and strangers which the appearance of each of her books occasioned anew. The tide of criticism could not be stayed, but instead of treating the critics with the indifference which one might well show toward the existence of a necessary evil, she gave it the place in her home of a bugaboo. It disturbed her far more than it should to know that there were critics, whether well-meaning or not, who objected to the marriage of Dinah Morris and Adam Bede, who found flaws in the dialect of the Warwickshire peasant folk, and who explained the bright epigrammatic remarks of her characters as remembered conversation. In a letter George Eliot remarked that "Mr. Lewes examines the newspapers before I see them, and cuts out any criticisms which refer to me, so as to save me from these spiritual chills — though, alas ! he cannot save me from the physical chills which retard my work more seriously."

In spite of his efforts, however, to so carefully shield her, and notwithstanding her frequent assertions to friends that it was her habit, "strictly observed," never to read criticisms on her books, yet there is ample evidence in her published correspondence that her almost morbid eagerness to know whether her books were producing the desired effect of helpfulness and inspiration caused her to indulge herself in a small occasional allowance of unvarnished

criticism. But the result was always to sadly upset her, both mentally and physically, and bring to her a feeling of discouragement similar to that produced by the damp fog and chill winds of London, although she once remarked that she had "self-conceit enough to believe that she *knew* better than the critics."

The effect of criticisms would not have been so detrimental to her health if they had simply aroused her indignation at the displays of ignorance or lack of tact, as was sometimes the case. After Lord Lytton had called upon her and ventured some criticisms in person, she confided to her journal that night that he had found two defects in Adam Bede,—the dialect and Adam's marriage to Dinah, "but, of course, I would have my teeth drawn rather than give up either." And elsewhere she spoke of the "damnatory praise of ignorant journalists," which seem harsh words to have come from the demure, Quakerish woman; but it was better for her to give vent to her feelings thus than, as so often, to let the careless words sink into her sensitive heart, where she would brood over them until they assumed the proportion of huge dark shadows of despair, spreading over all her future career. In view of the fact that the general censure and praise which must be the portion of every writer so heavily oppressed her, it is a keen disappointment to us that even when fame was assured, it brought no real pleasure to her. But she herself said in a letter, in 1859, that she did not regret that fame brought her no happiness, she only grieved that she derived no strength from her sense of thankfulness that her life was not utterly useless. Earlier than this she had written to her publisher, "I perceive that I have not the characteristics of the 'popular author,' and yet I am much in need of the warmly expressed sympathy which only popularity can win."

To have accomplished so much notable fiction

writing in the comparatively short period of twenty years (1856-1876) has naturally aroused ardent curiosity as to the ways and means of the accomplishment of the work ; but the letters and journal extracts in Mr. Cross's 'Life' show more of the difficulties that had to be overcome, due to lack of self-confidence, ill-health, and a scrupulously painstaking conscience, than of the actual helps that she enjoyed. The greatest stimulus was Mr. Lewes's firm belief in her genius, his sympathetic help and practical suggestions ; but just how far his practical suggestions have contributed to the real excellence of her writings is a matter of dispute.

The publication of George Eliot's books in several volumes made the cost to the reader that of a luxury out of reach of the working-man. After a time cheaper editions were printed, but when her books were being most discussed and advertised the poor man might have his interest aroused, but it had to remain unsatisfied, and in view of this fact it is certainly disappointing in the great author to learn her attitude toward those who wished to buy cheap editions of her books. The following letter which she received soon after the publication of 'Adam Bede' illustrates the strength of the discontent at the high prices attached to her two books.

"DEAR SIR, — I got the other day a hasty read of your 'Scenes of Clerical Life' and since that a glance at your 'Adam Bede,' and was delighted more than I can express ; but being a poor man, and having enough to do to make 'ends meet,' I am unable to get a read of your inimitable books. Forgive, dear sir, my boldness in asking you to give us a cheap edition. You would confer on us a great boon. I can get plenty of trash for a few pence, but I am sick of it. I felt so different when I shut your books, even though it was but a kind of 'hop-skip-and-

jump' read. I feel so strongly in this matter that I am determined to risk being thought rude and officious and write to you."

After the appearance of 'Felix Holt' George Eliot received a letter from an American travelling in Europe, who gave the history of one copy of that book, showing the large number of people who had read it eagerly. Upon reading this she half petulantly said, "it seems people now-a-days economize in nothing but books," and a few days later she wrote to her publisher: "It is rather a vexatious kind of tribute when people write, as my American correspondent did, to tell me of one paper-covered American copy of 'Felix Holt' being brought to Europe and serving for so many readers that it was in danger of being worn away under their hands. He, good man, finds it easy 'to urge greater circulation by means of cheap sale,' having 'found so many friends in Ireland anxious but unable to obtain the book.' I suppose putting it in a yellow cover with figures on it, reminding one of the outside of a show, and charging a shilling for it, is what we are expected to do for the good of mankind. Even then I fear it would hardly bear the rivalry of 'The Pretty Milliner,' or of 'The Horrible Secret.'"

While continually cautioning her publisher against cheapness or vulgar display in advertising, she nevertheless had the financial success of her literary offspring at heart quite as truly as she did their moral influence. This is shown by her eager chronicling of the sales of each book in its turn, rejoicing at each extra 500 copies sold, and feeling that the world was full of sunshine when she learned that the fourth edition of 'Adam Bede,' of 5000 volumes, had been sold in a fortnight. She approved of modestly placarding at railway stations, "for Ruskin was never more mistaken than in asserting that people have no

spare time to observe anything in such places. I am a very poor reader of advertisements, but even I am forced to get them unpleasantly by heart at the stations."

The extreme secretiveness which George Eliot maintained in regard to her prospective writing was equalled only by her reluctance to talk of her books when completed. There is no room for misunderstanding the spirit of the letters she wrote to Charles Bray on this topic, nor how deeply rumors could disturb her. The extract which follows is from a letter written after the appearance of 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' but before 'Adam Bede' was in print and no one except Major and John Blackwood knew the identity of 'George Eliot.' "When do you bring out your new poem? I presume you are already in the sixth canto. It is true you never told me you intended to write a poem, nor have I heard any one say so who was likely to know. Nevertheless I have quite as active an imagination as you, and I don't see why I should n't suppose you are writing a poem as well as you suppose that I am writing a novel. Seriously, I wish you would not set rumors afloat about me. They are injurious. Several people, who seem to derive their notions from Ivy Cottage [Bray's House] have spoken to me of a supposed novel I was going to bring out. Such things are damaging to me. . . . There is no undertaking more fruitful of absurd mistakes than that of 'guessing' at authorship; and as I have never communicated to any one so much as an *intention* of a literary kind, there can be none but imaginary data for such guesses. If I withhold anything from my friends which it would gratify them to know, you will believe, I hope, that I have good reasons for doing so, and I am sure those friends will understand me when I ask them to further my object — which is not a whim but a question of solid interest

—by complete silence. I can't afford to indulge either in vanity or sentimentality about my work. I have only a trembling anxiety to do what is in itself worth doing, and by that honest means to win very necessary profit of a temporal kind. 'There is nothing hidden that shall not be revealed' in due time. But till that time comes—till I tell you myself, 'This is the work of my hand and brain'—don't believe anything on the subject. There is no one who is in the least likely to know what I can, could, should, or would write."

Akin to this impulse to secrete from the world of friends and acquaintances her literary projects was her unwillingness to give to her publisher more than fragmentary outlines of her stories. She demanded that upon the quality of what he had seen and heard he should trust the excellence of the remainder. This attitude she took even with her earliest efforts at fiction writing. But while refusing to send out advance announcements of her plans, it was not because she had not thoroughly mapped out her work in her own mind. She always saw the end before making any disclosures. "My stories grow in me like plants, and this is only in the leaf-bud [referring to 'The Mill on the Floss']. I have faith that the flower will come. Not enough faith, though, to make me like the idea of beginning to print till the flower is fairly out—till I know the end as well as the beginning."

Although there was constant variation in her faith in herself and an almost incredible lack of faith in the success of her fiction writing, even after the real critics had passed approval upon 'Adam Bede,' yet she applied herself persistently to her work, taking only short periods of rest. 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 'Adam Bede,' 'The Mill on the Floss,' and 'Felix Holt' were each written within a year's time, while 'Romola,' 'Middlemarch,' and 'Daniel Deronda'

consumed an average of two years each. The short time between the commencement and the end of her stories would show that there were few backward steps in her work. One chapter of 'Amos Barton' was written at a sitting. "The opening of the third volume ['Adam Bede'] — Hetty's journey — was, I think, written more rapidly than the rest of the book, and was left without the slightest alteration of the first draught. Throughout the book I have altered little."

Sometimes the writing went more slowly. In her journal she wrote that after two months of writing she was only at the sixty-second page of 'Silas Marner,' "for I have written slowly and interruptedly," and the continued slow progress of this "story of old-fashioned village life" distressed her with the fear that she was getting "slower and more timid" in her writing. The last eleven pages of 'The Mill on the Floss' were "written in a *furor*, but I dare say there is not a word different from what it would have been if I had written them at the slowest pace." In regard to the scene in 'Middlemarch' between Dorothea and Rosamond, Mr. Cross said that George Eliot "always knew they had, sooner or later, to come together, [yet] she kept the idea resolutely out of her mind until Dorothea was in Rosamond's drawing-room. Then, abandoning herself to the inspiration of the moment, she wrote the whole scene exactly as it stands, without alteration or erasure, in an intense state of excitement and agitation, feeling herself entirely possessed by the feelings of the two women." It was a "not herself," as she expressed it, that took possession of her in all that she considered her best writing, and hurried her pen unerringly over the pages.

Yet while diligence and persistence characterized her work in writing, "hurry" was a trait neither of herself nor of her literary work. Mr. Cross said that

“in her personal bearing George Eliot was seldom moved by the hurry which mars all dignity in action.” She wrote of her work on ‘The Mill on the Floss’ to Mr. Blackwood: “But you may rely on it that no amount of horse-power would make me *hurry* over my book, so as not to do my best. If it is written fast, it will be because I can’t help writing it fast.” It was not impossible, however, for her to alter, condense, expand, or rearrange at the suggestion of others; and except on vital points she was singularly open to suggestions and criticisms from Mr. Lewes and Mr. Blackwood, whose judgments she highly respected. When she had written into the second volume of ‘Adam Bede,’ Mr. Lewes “expressed his fear that Adam’s part was too passive throughout the drama, and that it was important for him to be brought into more direct collision with Arthur. This doubt haunted me, and out of it grew the scene in the wood between Arthur and Adam; the fight came to me as a *necessity* one night at the Munich opera.” She had to *feel* the necessity for the presence of everything which found a place in her stories, whether the product of her own mind or suggestions from others. Mr. Lewes also suggested the first scene at the farm.

When she received Sir Edward Lytton’s critical estimate of her ‘Mill on the Floss,’ she accepted his criticisms on two points. “First, that Maggie is made to appear too passive in the scene of quarrel in the Red Deeps. If my book were still in MS., I should — now that the defect is suggested to me — alter, or rather expand, that scene. Secondly, that the tragedy is not adequately prepared. This is a defect which I felt even while writing the third volume, and have felt ever since the MS. left me. The *Epische Breite*, into which I was beguiled by love of my subject in the two first volumes, caused a want of proportionate fulness in the treatment of the third,

which I shall always regret." However, she felt no sympathy with his criticism of Maggie's attitude towards Stephen. "If I am wrong there — if I did not really know what my heroine would feel and do under the circumstances in which I deliberately placed her, I ought not to have written this book at all."

No novelist has been more conscientious than was George Eliot in her work, which she did with all seriousness and with the highest conception of the demands of writing as an art. The conscientiousness with which she wrote is best illustrated in 'Romola.' A few weeks after she had begun the book she came to a standstill, having been "detained from writing by the necessity of gathering particulars: first, about Lorenzo di Medici's death; second, about the possible retardation of Easter; third, about Corpus Christi day; fourth, about Savonarola's preaching in the Quaresima of 1492." These topics give one an idea of the multitude of questions that arose in the construction of this story, and they also indicate to those who have had experience in this time-consuming kind of research the enormous labor that she took upon herself in order to insure historical accuracy. This very laboriousness unquestionably took from the story the spontaneity that is necessary to give to a work of fiction its highest value.

While George Eliot made use of real material throughout her literary life, yet she became less dependent on it and relied more upon her inner conscientiousness as she proceeded. Her most impersonal works are 'Silas Marner' and 'The Spanish Gypsy.' Concerning her growth and choice of field, she said: "I do wish much to see more of human life — how can one see enough in the short years one has to stay in the world? But I meant that at present my mind works with the most freedom and the keenest

sense of poetry in my remotest past, and there are many strata to be worked through before I can begin to use, artistically, any material I may gather at present." The monotonously tame, almost level nature of the Warwickshire country had little in it to inspire a spontaneous love of nature and so fill an author's mind that it would make its way to the front in her writings. Nevertheless George Eliot used it as a scenic background to her actors. The nervous strain in the production of some of those writings that came from her own life was very great. Reminiscences weighed down her spirits, and the mental living over again of portions of her life brought depression. Then with the great success of 'Adam Bede,' and the resulting influence of her pen she felt a greatly increased responsibility. It was under such a spell that she wrote to Major Blackwood: "I am assured that 'Adam Bede' was worth writing—worth living through long years to write. But now it seems impossible to me that I shall ever write anything so good and true again. I have arrived at faith in the past, but not faith in the future."

Notwithstanding her continued ill-health, George Eliot was able to give long periods of continuous study to subjects requiring great mental strain. To her wonderful memory she was indebted for the vast fund of knowledge that she had acquired through observation, reading, and conversation, which was at her disposal in her work as a writer. However, according to Mr. Cross, "her verbal memory was not always to be depended on. She could never trust herself to write a quotation without verifying it." One of the remarkable qualities of her mind was the genius for taking pains, which is shown not only by the slowness of composition but by the care with which she has prepared her facts. She believed that carelessness in authorship was "a mortal sin." She

was apparently able to write under almost any conditions: thus 'Mr. Gilfil's Love-Story' was finished in the Scilly Islands, where 'Janet's Repentance' was begun, but the latter was mainly written on the Island of Jersey. She wrote in London lodging-houses, in the country near London, in Germany, Spain, and Italy. She had chosen the responsibilities of a literary career, and neither ill-health, mental depression, nor residence could keep her from her duty which was also her chosen work.

With the display of brain power and knowledge in her works, we may pertinently ask why George Eliot escaped being a pedant. It was because there was, in addition to the intellectual side, a human side almost equally well developed. It was her unusual powers of reflection, added to a keen and sympathetic spirit, that enabled her, living, as she did, almost the life of a recluse, to people her mind with persons and distant places and times with the vividness displayed in her writings.

George Eliot, while deeply thankful for the money returns of her work, and while reaping true satisfaction from the work itself, wrote to influence to nobler living her audience of readers. She thus expressed her purpose in writing: "I have had the heart-cutting experience that *opinions* are a poor cement between human souls; and the only effect I ardently long to produce by my writings is, that those who read them should be better able to *imagine* and to *feel* the pains and the joys of those who differ from themselves in everything but the broad fact of being struggling, erring, human creatures."



BIBLIOGRAPHY

GEORGE ELIOT'S WORKS

1. 'The Life of Jesus,' critically examined by D. F. Strauss. Translated from the fourth German edition (by Marian Evans. The translator's name does not appear). 3 vols. London, 1846.
2. 'The Essence of Christianity.' By L. Feuerbach. Translated from the second German edition by Marian Evans. London, 1854.
3. 'Scenes of Clerical Life.' *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, January–November, 1857. Reprinted in 2 vols. Edinburgh, December, 1857.
4. 'Adam Bede.' 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1859.
5. 'The Lifted Veil.' *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, July, 1859.
6. 'The Mill on the Floss.' 3 vols. Edinburgh and London, 1860.
7. 'Silas Marner: the Weaver of Raveloe.' Edinburgh and London, 1861.
8. 'Romola.' *Cornhill Magazine*, July, 1862–August, 1863. 3 vols. Smith, Elder & Co., London. July, 1863.
9. 'Brother Jacob.' *Cornhill Magazine*, Vol. X. pp. 1–32. 1864.
10. 'Felix Holt, the Radical.' 3 vols. Edinburgh and London, 1866.
11. 'The Spanish Gypsy,' a poem. Edinburgh and London, 1868.
12. 'How Lisa Loved the King,' a poem. *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, May, 1869.
13. 'Agatha,' a poem. *Atlantic Monthly*, August, 1869. London, 1869.
14. 'The Legend of Jubal,' a poem. *Macmillan's Magazine*, May, 1870.
15. 'Middlemarch,' a study of provincial life. 4 vols. Edinburgh, 1871–2. Issued in twelve monthly parts, beginning in December.
16. 'Armgart,' a poem. *Macmillan's Magazine*, Vol. XXIV. pp. 161–187. July, 1871.

17. 'The Legend of Jubal, and other Poems.' Edinburgh, 1874. 'Agatha,' 'Armgart,' 'How Lisa Loved the King,' 'A Minor Prophet,' 'Brother and Sister,' 'Stradivarius,' 'Two Lovers,' 'Arion,' 'Oh May I Join the Choir Invisible!' Second Edition, 1879, including also 'A College Breakfast Party,' 'Self and Life,' 'Sweet Evenings,' 'Come and go, Love,' and 'The Death of Moses.'
18. 'Daniel Deronda.' 4 vols. Edinburgh and London, 1876.
19. 'A College Breakfast Party,' a poem. *Macmillan's Magazine*, Vol. XXXVIII. pp. 161-179. 1878.
20. 'Impressions of Theophrastus Such.' Edinburgh and London, 1879.
21. 'Essays' and 'Leaves from a Note-Book.' (Edited by C. L. Lewes.) Edinburgh, 1884.
22. 'George Eliot's Life,' as related in her letters and journals. Arranged and edited by her husband, J. W. Cross. Edinburgh and London, 1885.

REVIEWS AND MINOR ARTICLES

The following articles and reviews, with the exceptions specifically noted, appeared in the *Westminster Review* (designated *W. R.*). The article on Margaret Fuller Ossoli, mentioned by Mathilde Blind, is not included, as its authorship is not certain.

- Mackay's 'Progress of the Intellect.' *W. R.*, Vol. LIV. pp. 353-368. 1851.
- Carlyle's 'Life of Sterling.' *W. R.*, Vol. I., New Series, pp. 247-251. January, 1852.
- 1852-3, Assistant editor of the *Westminster Review*.
- 'Woman in France,' Madame de Sablé. *W. R.*, Vol. VI. pp. 448-473. October, 1854.
- 'Prussia and Prussian Policy' (Stahr). *W. R.*, Vol. VII. 1855.
- 'Three Months in Weimar.' *Frazer's Magazine*, Vol. LI. pp. 699-706. 1855.
- 'Vehse's 'Court of Austria.' *W. R.*, Vol. VII. pp. 383-385. 1855.
- 'Dryden and his Times.' *W. R.*, Vol. VII. pp. 336-367. 1855.
- 'Evangelical Teaching,' Dr. Cumming. *W. R.*, Vol. VIII. pp. 436-462. October, 1855.
- 'German Wit: Heinrich Heine.' *W. R.*, Vol. IX. pp. 1-33. January, 1856.
- 'The Natural History of German Life.' *W. R.*, Vol. X. pp. 51-79. July, 1856.

'Silly Novels by Lady Novelists.' *W. R.*, Vol. X. pp. 442-461. October, 1856.

'Worldliness and Other-Worldliness—the Poet Young.' *W. R.*, Vol. XI. pp. 1-42. January, 1857.

'The Influence of Rationalism.' Lecky's History. *Fortnightly Review*, Vol. I. pp. 43-55. 1865.

'Address to Workingmen,' by Felix Holt. *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, Vol. CIII. pp. 442-461. January, 1868.

After the death of Lewes, George Eliot edited his 'Mind as a Function of the Organism' and 'Study of Psychology.'

COMPILATIONS

The following compilations have been made from George Eliot's works:

Character Readings from 'George Eliot.' Selected and arranged by N. Sheppard. New York [1883]. 8vo. No. 293 of "Harper's Franklin Square Library." Edinburgh and London [1878].

The George Eliot Birthday Book. Edinburgh and London [1878]. 8vo.

Wise, witty, and tender sayings, in prose and verse, selected from the works of George Eliot by A. Main. Edinburgh, 1872. 8vo. Fourth edition, enlarged. Edinburgh and London, 1880. 8vo.

GEORGE ELIOT BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

THE importance of George Eliot in the world of letters is shown by the large amount of bibliographical material that has appeared concerning her and her works, and which even at this day is constantly receiving additions. Few authors and certainly no other English woman of letters have been so much written about. Several bibliographical lists have been published, chief of which is that by Mr. John P. Anderson of the British Museum.

The chief titles of that list which was published in Oscar Browning's 'Life of George Eliot' in 1890 are reproduced here, together with such additions as we have been able to collect.

The books and essays concerning George Eliot, or the George Eliot criticism in the broadest use of the word, have diverged into a number of channels which it is of interest to mention here.

In the first place there is the matter which treats of George Eliot's life, both as an individual and an author. Then there is that which is devoted exclusively to her literary work, either as a whole or in detail; and finally that which pertains to her personal life and opinions. To these must be added the excerpts and special arrangements of certain of her writings.

The critical writings on George Eliot's works embrace detailed criticism of each work and an expression of opinion as to their position in literature, and on the following points: on the art and the literary skill displayed in them; on their general tone of morals and thought, and the influence that the writings will have in these respects; on their precepts and influence in matters of religious faith; on their historical and geographical truthfulness; on the use of dialect; on the success of the attempts at composition in verse; on treatment of Judaism and the Jewish question; and on the philosophical principles laid down; identification of characters in the Midland stories; comparison of the collected and individual works with those of other authors, — Carlyle, Sand, Kingsley, Miss Austen, Hawthorne, and Shakespeare; church views of the principal of her characters and her precepts; humor; ideal ethics as propounded by her; the clergy, married people, rustics, and children of the novels; political sympathies and affiliations of her characters; edited editions of some of her books with analytical and critical notes for student use.

The writer on specific points in George Eliot's personal life has taken up: her religious beliefs

(these articles have been chiefly in the nature of attacks); the matter of her two marriages and moral and social questions at issue in the first matrimonial connection; George Eliot as a Christian, as a moral teacher, as a novelist, as a poet; comparisons of George Eliot's personal life with that of other prominent writers; the church view of her life and example; her life as illustrative of the religious ideas of our time; travels; home life; the life depicted in her novels as compared with her own life.

BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

ARRANGED BY AUTHORS

- Acton, Lord.—George Eliot. *Nineteenth Century*, 1885.
- Adams, W. H. Davenport.—*Celebrated Englishwomen of the Victorian Era*. 2 vols. London, 1884. Vol. II. pp. 86-182.
- Ames, Charles Gordon.—*George Eliot's Two Marriages*. An essay. Philadelphia, 1886.
- Axon, William E. A.—*Stray Chapters in Literature, Folklore, and Archæology*. Manchester, 1888. George Eliot's Use of Dialect, pp. 161-168. *Papers of the Manchester Literary Club*, 1881, p. 129.
- Baildon, H. B.—*George Eliot, Moralist and Thinker*. Round Table Series. Edinburgh, 1887.
- Barine, Arvède.—*Portraits de Femmes: Madame Carlyle—George Eliot, etc.* Paris, 1887.
- Belloc, Madame.—*Dorothea Casaubon*. In *a Walled Garden*. Vol. I. London, 1896.
- Bibliography of George Eliot*.—Hodgkin's *Nineteenth Century Authors*. Cooke's *George Eliot*. Browning's *George Eliot*. C. W. Sutton, *Papers of the Manchester Literary Club*, 1881, p. 97.
- Blashfield, E. H. & Evangeline Wilbour.—*Italian Cities*. In *Florence with Romola*. 2 vols. New York, 1900.
- Blind, Mathilde.—*George Eliot*. London and Boston, 1883. Part of the *Eminent Women Series*, edited by J. H. Ingram.
- Bolton, Sarah K.—*Lives of girls who became famous*. New York [1887]. pp. 213-239.
- Bonnell, H. H.—*Charlotte Brontë, George Eliot, Jane Austen*. 1902.
- Bray, Charles.—*Phases of Opinion and Experience during a Long Life: an Autobiography*, pp. 72-78. London, 1884.

- ✓ Brown, John Crombie. — The Ethics of George Eliot's Works, etc. Edinburgh, 1879. Reprinted Philadelphia, 1885, with an introduction by C. G. Ames, author of George Eliot's Two Marriages.
- Browne, Matthew. — George Eliot's Complete Poems, with Introduction. Boston, 1887.
- ✓ Brownell, W. C. — Victorian Prose Masters. Including George Eliot. New York, 1901.
- ✓ Browning, Oscar. — Life of George Eliot. London, 1890.
- Buchanan, Robert. — A Look round Literature. London, 1887. A Talk with George Eliot, pp. 218-226; George Eliot's Life, pp. 314-321.
- Cleveland, Rose Elizabeth. — George Eliot's Poetry and other Studies. London, 1885.
- Cone, Helen Gray, and Gilder, Jeannette L. — Pen-Portraits of Literary Women. 2 vols. New York [1888]. Vol. II. pp. 245-292.
- Conrad, Hermann. — George Eliot: Ihr Leben und Schaffen, etc. Berlin, 1887.
- ✓ Cooke, George Willis. — George Eliot: a Critical Study of her Life, Writings, and Philosophy. London, 1883.
- Cooke, G. W. — Scenes of Clerical Life. Life of author. Boston, 1886.
- ✓ Cross, J. W. — George Eliot's Life. 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1885. New York, Harper, 1885.
- Darmsteeter, J. — Life and Letters of George Eliot. English Studies, pp. 97-111. London, 1896.
- Dawson, W. J. — Quest and Vision: Essays in Life and Literature, pp. 158-195. London, 1886.
- ✓ Dowden, Edward. — Studies in Literature, 1789-1877. 'George Eliot,' pp. 240-272; 'Middlemarch' and 'Daniel Deronda,' pp. 273-310. London, 1878.
- Dronsart, Marie. — Portraits d'Outre-Manche, pp. 213-289. Paris, 1886.
- Druskowitz, H. — Drei englische Dichterinnen Essays, pp. 149-242. Berlin, 1885.
- Edwards, Matilda Bentham. — Reminiscences. London, 1887. Includes George Eliot.
- Eggleston, E. — George Eliot and the Novel. Essays from *Critic*, p. 49.
- Eliot, George. — 'Janet's Repentance.' Printed in raised letters for the blind. Boston, 1891. Also 'Silas Marner.' Boston, 1882.
- Eliot, George. — Essays. Analysis. Funk & Wagnall. 1883.
- Eliot, George. — Essays and Reviews not heretofore printed. Introductory essay on the Genius of George Eliot. Boston, 1887.
- Eliot, George, on George Meredith. In Nicoll and Wise's

- Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century. Vol. II. pp. 173-187. London, 1896.
- Eliot, George. — The Round Table Series, II. George Eliot, Moralist and Thinker. Edinburgh, 1884.
- Eminent Persons, Vol. II. p. 232.
- Espinasse, F. — Literary Recollections and Sketches, p. 273. London, 1893.
- Field, Mrs. H. M. — George Eliot at Home. Home Sketches, p. 208. New York, 1875.
- Forman, H. B. — Living Poets, p. 469. London, 1871.
- Griswold, Hattie Tyng. — Home Life of Great Authors, pp. 351-362. Chicago, 1887.
- Gulick, Edward L. — Silas Marner. Edited with Notes and Introduction. New York, 1899.
- Hamilton, Catherine J. — Women Writers, Vol. II. p. 216. London, 1892-93.
- Harlin, Thomas. — Selections from Lord Macaulay, Robert Browning, George Eliot, and James Russell Lowell, as prescribed for the matriculation examination at the Melbourne University, with notes. Melbourne, 1891.
- Harrison, Frederic. — The Choice of Books, and other literary pieces. London, 1886. pp. 203-230; reprinted from the *Fortnightly Review*, March, 1885.
- Harrison, F. — Studies in Early Victorian Literature, p. 205. London, 1895.
- Hazeltine, Mayo W. — Chats about Books, Poets, and Novelists, pp. 1-13. New York, 1883.
- Henley, W. E. — Views and Reviews, p. 130. New York, 1890.
- Herrick, Robert. — Silas Marner. Edited with Notes and Introduction. New York, 1896.
- Herrick, S. B. — Essays and Introduction. Boston, 1887.
- Herrick, S. B. — Genius of George Eliot. Essays, V.
- Heywood, J. C. — How they strike me, these Authors. Philadelphia, 1877. An Ingenious Moralist, pp. 57-77.
- Hubbard, E. — Literary Journeys, Vol. I. p. 1. New York, 1895.
- Huet, C. Busken. — Litterarische Fantasien en Kritieken. Haarlem [1883]. 8vo. pp. 105-134.
- Hutton, Richard Holt. — Essays, Theological and Literary, Vol. II. pp. 294-367. London, 1871.
- Hutton, Richard Holt. — Essays on some of the modern Guides of English Thought in Matters of Faith. London, 1887. George Eliot as Author, pp. 145-258; George Eliot's Life and Letters, pp. 259-299.
- Jacobs, J. — George Eliot. London, 1891. (From Athenæum.)
- Jacobs, Joseph. — Jewish Ideals and other Essays. London, 1896. Includes George Eliot.
- Jacobs, Joseph. — Essays and Reviews, p. 3.

- James, Henry. — Partial Portraits. The Life of George Eliot, pp. 37-52; Daniel Deronda: a Conversation, pp. 65-93. London, 1888.
- Jenkin, Fleeming. — Papers, Literary, Scientific, etc. 2 vols. Vol. I. pp. 171-174. London, 1887.
- Johnston, R. M. — Married People of George Eliot. Studies, Literary and Social, p. 106. Indianapolis, 1891-92.
- Kaufmann, Professor David. — George Eliot and Judaism. Translated from the German. Edinburgh, 1877.
- Lancaster, Henry H. — Essays and Reviews. Edinburgh, 1876. George Eliot's Novels, pp. 351-398; reprinted from the *North British Review*, September, 1866.
- Lanier, Sidney. — English Novel. New York, 1883.
- Lewes, C. L. — Essays. Edinburgh, 1884.
- Lilly, W. S. — Four English Humorists of the Nineteenth Century, p. 75. London, 1895.
- Lonsdale, Margaret. — George Eliot; Thoughts upon her Life, her Books, and Herself. London, 1886.
- Lord, J. — Beacon Lights, Vol. V. p. 467. New York, 1884.
- Magnus, Katie, Lady. — Jewish Portraits. London, 1897.
- Magruder, Julia. — Child Sketches from George Eliot. (Glimpses of boys and girls in the romances of the great novelist.) Boston, 1895.
- Mallock, W. H. — George Eliot on Human Character. Atheism, p. 147. London, 1884.
- McCarthy, Justin. — Modern Leaders; being a series of Biographical Sketches. New York, 1872. George Eliot and George Lewes, pp. 136-144; appeared originally in the *Galaxy*, Vol. VII. 1869.
- McCrie, George. — The Religion of our Literature. Essays; including the theology of George Eliot, etc. London, 1875.
- Miles, A. H. (J. A. Noble). — Poets of the Century. Vol. VII. p. 293. London (n. d.).
- Montégut, Émile. — Écrivains Modernes de l'Angleterre. Paris, 1885, pp. 3-180.
- Morgan, William. — George Eliot: a paper. London, 1881.
- Morley, J. — Life and Letters of George Eliot. Critical Miscellany. Vol. III. p. 93. London, 1886.
- Mortimer, J. — George Eliot as a Novelist. Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, p. 116. 1881.
- Myers, F. W. H. — Essays, Modern, pp. 251-275. London, 1883.
- Oliphant, Mrs. M. O. W. (E. L. Linton). — Women Novelists of Victoria's Reign, p. 61. New York, 1897.
- Olivetti, C. — Daniel Deronda. Versione dall' Inglese fatta con prefazione e note dell' avvocato C. Olivetti. 3 vols. Roma, 1882-83.

- Parkinson, S. — Scenes from the "George Eliot" Country. With illustrations. Leeds, 1888.
- Parton, James. — Some Noted Princes, Authors, and Statesmen of our Time. Edited by James Parton. A meeting with George Eliot by Mrs. John Lillie, pp. 62-65. New York, 1886.
- Paul, C. Kegan. — Biographical Sketches, pp. 141-170. London, 1883.
- Quayle, W. A. — George Eliot as a Novelist. The Poet's Poet and other Essays. Cincinnati, 1897.
- Robertson, Eric S. — English Poetesses, pp. 327-334. London, 1883.
- Roslyn, Guy [*pseud.* Joshua Hatton]. — George Eliot in Derbyshire. Reprinted from "London Society," with alterations and additions, and an introduction, by G. Barnett Smith. London, 1876.
- Russell, George W. E. — George Eliot: her Genius and Writings. A lecture, etc. Woburn, 1882.
- ✓ Saintsbury, G. — Corrected Impressions, p. 162. New York, 1895.
- Samuel, W. — English Humorists. London, 1895.
- Scherer, Edmond. — Études Critiques sur la Littérature Contemporaine. Paris, 1863. George Eliot (Silas Marner), tom. I. pp. 17-27; reprinted from the *Temps*. Daniel Deronda, Série V. pp. 287-304. George Eliot, tom. VIII. pp. 187-242.
- Scherer, E. — Essays on English Literature, p. 251. New York, 1891.
- Schmidt, Julian. — Bilder aus dem Geistigen Leben unserer Zeit. 4 Bde. Leipzig, 1870-75. Bd. I. pp. 344-409.
- Scudder, V. D. — Social Conscience and George Eliot. Social Ideals in English Letters, p. 180. Boston, 1898.
- Seguin, L. G. — Scenes and Characters from the Works of George Eliot. A series of illustrations by eminent artists, with introductory essay and descriptive letterpress by L. G. Seguin. London, 1888.
- Shepard, Nathan. — Essays, with an Introduction on her Analysis of Motives. New York, 1883.
- Shepard, William. — Pen Pictures of Modern Authors. New York, 1882. pp. 41-57.
- Silas Marner. School Edition. See Herrick, Witham, Gulick.
- Smalley, Geo. — London Letters and Some Others. Vol. I. p. 241. New York, 1891.
- Smith, G. B. — Women of Renown, p. 83. London, 1893.
- Solomon, Henry. — Daniel Deronda from a Jewish Point of View. London [1877].
- Stephen, Leslie. — Cross, Mary Ann or Marian (Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. XIII. pp. 216-222). London, 1888. 8vo.

- Taylor, Bayard. — Critical Essays and Literary Notes. New York, 1880. pp. 339-347.
- Thorne, W. H. — Modern Idols, p. 136. Philadelphia, 1887.
- Trollope, T. A. — What I Remember, Vol. II. p. 267. London, 1887.
- Underwood, S. A. — Heroines of Free Thought, p. 297. New York, 1876.
- Victorian Era. — Queens of Literature of the Victorian Era. London, 1886. pp. 185-258.
- Waldstein, C. — Warner Library, Vol. IX. p. 5359. New York, 1898. Warner Classics, Vol. II. p. 83. New York, 1899.
- Walford, Lucy B. — Twelve English Authoresses, p. 187. London, 1892.
- Walsh, W. S. — Pen Pictures of Modern Authors, p. 41. New York, 1882.
- Welsh, Alfred H. — Development of English Literature and Language. 2 vols. Chicago, 1882. Vol. II. pp. 470-487.
- Whipple, Edwin Percy. — Recollections of Eminent Men, etc. Boston, 1887. Daniel Deronda, pp. 344-379; George Eliot's private life, pp. 380-397; appeared originally in the *North American Review*, 1885.
- Wilkinson, William C. — A Free Lance in the Field of Life and Letters. New York, 1874. The Literary and Ethical Quality of George Eliot's Novels. pp. 1-49.
- Williams, Edward M. — The Lifted Veil. Written in Graham standard phonography (with key in common type). New York, 1900.
- Wilson, S. L. — Theology of Modern Literature. London, 1899.
- Witham, R. Adelaide. — Silas Marner. Edited with Introduction and Notes.
- Wolzogen, Ernst von. — George Eliot. Eine biographisch-kritische Studie. Leipzig, 1885.
- Wotton, Mabel E. — Word Portraits, p. 98. London, 1887.

MAGAZINE ARTICLES, ETC.

(After the general works on George Eliot, arranged alphabetically by topics.)

- Eliot, George.* Littell's Living Age (from the *Saturday Review*), Vol. LVIII. 1858, pp. 274-278. — British Quarterly Review, Vol. XLV. 1867, pp. 141-178. — Tinsley's Magazine, Vol. III. 1868, pp. 565-578. — Contemporary Review, by E. Dowden, Vol. XX. 1872, pp. 403-422; same article, Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XVI. N. S. pp. 562-573, and Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXV. pp. 100-110. — St. Paul's Magazine, by Geo. B. Smith, Vol. XII. 1873, pp. 592-616. — Le Corre-

spondant, by G. de Prieux, tom. CIV. 1876, pp. 672-683. — Melbourne Review, by Miss C. H. Spence, April, 1876, pp. 141-163. — Victoria Magazine, Vol. XXXI. 1878, pp. 56-60. — Nation, by W. C. Brownell, Vol. XXXI. 1880, pp. 456, 457. — Nineteenth Century, by Edith Simcox, Vol. IX. 1881, pp. 778-801; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXLIX. pp. 791-805. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. CXXIX. 1881, pp. 255-268; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXLVIII. pp. 664-674, and Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXXIII. N. S. pp. 433-443. — London Quarterly Review, Vol. LVII. 1881, pp. 154-176. — Cornhill Magazine, by Leslie Stephen, Vol. XLIII. 1881, pp. 152-168; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXLVIII. pp. 731-742, and Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXXIII. N. S. pp. 443-455. — Harper's New Monthly Magazine, by C. K. Paul (illustrated), Vol. LXII. 1881, pp. 912-923; reprinted in *Biographical Sketches*, 1883. — Century Magazine, by F. W. H. Myers, Vol. XXIII. 1881, pp. 57-64. — Literary World, by Peter Bayne, Vol. XXIII. N. S. 1881, pp. 25, 26, 40-42, 56-58, 72-74, 89-91, 104-106, 120-122, 136-138, 152-154, 168-170, 184-186, 200-202, 216-218, 232-234, 248-250, 264-266, 280, 281, 296-298, 312-314, 328-330, 344-346, 377-379, 390-392; Vol. XXIV. pp. 8-10, 73-75, 88-90, 104, 105, 120-122, 136, 137, 152-154, 169-171, 184-186, 200, 201, 232, 233. — The Congregationalist, Vol. X. 1881, pp. 293-299. — Dial (Chicago), by Margaret F. Sullivan, Vol. I. 1881, pp. 181-183. — Eclectic Magazine (from the *Spectator*), Vol. XXXIII. N. S. 1881, pp. 353-360. — Littell's Living Age (from the *Spectator*), Vol. CXLVIII. 1881, pp. 318-320. — Progress, by J. Robertson, Vol. I. 1883, pp. 381-384; Vol. II. pp. 57-61 and 117-123. — Contemporary Review, by Richard H. Hutton, Vol. XLVII. 1885, pp. 372-391. — Scottish Review, Vol. V. 1885, pp. 250-264. — Temple Bar, Vol. LXXIII. 1885, pp. 512-524. — Andover Review, by C. C. Everett, Vol. III. 1885, pp. 519-539. — Sunday Magazine, by Mrs. J. Martin, 1885, pp. 231-235. — Pall Mall Gazette, January 27, 1885. — Le Livre, by Robert du Pontavice de Heussey, January, 1889, pp. 16-32. — Atalanta, by Sarah Tytler, July, 1889, pp. 682-686. — Bookman, Charles Reade's Opinion of George Eliot, Vol. XVIII. p. 252. — Academy, George Eliot, Vol. LXI. p. 175. — Conservative Review, E. P. Dargan. — Century Magazine, A. Fields, Vol. XXXVI. p. 442. — Scribner's Magazine, W. C. Brownell, Vol. XXVIII. p. 711. — Methodist Review, J. B. Kenyon, Vol. LVII. p. 563. — Nineteenth Century, Paul, H., George Eliot, Vol. LI. p. 932 (1902); Eclectic Magazine, Vol. CXXXIX. p. 500. — Littell, Vol. CCXXXIV. p. 321. — Macmillan's Magazine, Sibbald, W. A., George Eliot After Twenty Years, Vol. LXXXVI. p. 357.

- Eliot, George. Adam Bede.* Edinburgh Review, Vol. CX. 1859, pp. 223-246. — Westminster Review, Vol. XV. N. S. 1859, pp. 486-512. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. LXXXV. 1859, pp. 490-504. — Dublin Review, Vol. XLVII. 1859, pp. 33-42. — Hyde, J., Notes from the Country of Adam Bede, Gentleman's Magazine, N. S. Vol. LXI. p. 15; Eclectic Magazine, Vol. CXXXI. p. 336; Littell's, Vol. CCXVIII. p. 508.
- — *Dinah Morris and Mrs. Elizabeth Evans.* Century, by L. Bulkley, Vol. XXIV. 1882, pp. 550-552.
- — *Adam Bede and Parson Christian.* Gentleman's Magazine, by Ferrar Fenton, Vol. CCLXII. 1887, pp. 392-407.
- — *Adam Bede and Recent Novels.* Bentley's Quarterly Review, Vol. I. 1859, pp. 433-472.
- — *Adam Bede's Library.* Book-Lore, Vol. II. 1885, pp. 96-99.
- — *and Miss Austen.* National Review, by T. E. Kebbel, Vol. II. 1883, pp. 259-273.
- — *and Poetry.* Argosy, by Matthew Browne, Vol. II. 1866, pp. 437-443.
- — *Art of.* By O. Browning. Fortnightly, Vol. XLIX. p. 538. — Eclectic, Vol. CX. p. 762.
- — *Mind,* by James Sully, Vol. VI. 1881, pp. 378-394; Fortnightly Review, by Oscar Browning, Vol. XLIII. N. S. 1888, pp. 538-553.
- — *Bray on.* Spectator, January 10, 1885; same article, Critic (New York), January 31, 1885, pp. 56, 57.
- — *and Carlyle.* Modern Review, by George Sarson, Vol. II. 1881, pp. 399-413. — Nation, by J. Bryce, Vol. XXXII. 1881, pp. 201, 202.
- — *and Jane W. Carlyle.* By A. I. Ireland. Gentleman's Magazine, N. S. Vol. XL. p. 229.
- — *and Dorothea Casaubon.* By B. R. Belloc. Contemporary Review, Vol. LXV. p. 207. — Littell's Living Age, Vol. CC. p. 728. — Eclectic Magazine, Vol. CXXII. p. 373.
- — *Catholic View of.* Month, Vol. XLII. 1881, pp. 272-278.
- — *as a Character Artist.* By M. B. Whiting. Westminster Review, Vol. CXXXVIII. p. 406.
- — *Children in Novels of.* Macmillan's Magazine, by Annie Matheson, Vol. XLVI. 1882, pp. 488-497; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CLV. pp. 211-219, and Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXXVI. N. S. 1882, pp. 822-830.
- — *as a Christian.* Contemporary Pulpit, Vol. II. 1884, pp. 179-183.
- — *Clematis and Ivy.* A Record of Early Friendship, by W. G. Kingsland, Poet-Lore, Vol. VI. pp. 1, 57, 182.

- Eliot, George, The Clergy as drawn by.* Charing Cross, by E. Clarke, Vol. IV. N. S. 1876, pp. 295-304.
- *and Comtism.* London Quarterly Review, Vol. XLVII. 1877, pp. 446-471.
- *and her Correspondents.* Pall Mall Gazette; repr. Critic, October 2, 1886, pp. 163-164.
- *Country and Country Characters of.* Time, by James Purves, Vol. XXI. p. 379.
- *County of.* Century Magazine, by Rose G. Kingsley, Vol. XXX. 1885, pp. 339-352.
- *Criticisms on Contemporaries* by. Lippincott's Magazine of Literature, Vol. XXXVII. 1886, pp. 19-20.
- *in Derbyshire.* London Society, by Guy Roslyn, Vol. XXVII. 1875, pp. 311-319, 439-451, Vol. XXVIII. pp. 20-27. Reprinted 1876.
- *Daniel Deronda.* Edinburgh Review, Vol. CXLIV. 1876, pp. 442-470. —Fortnightly Review, by Sidney Colvin, Vol. XX. N. S. 1876, pp. 601-616. —British Quarterly Review, Vol. LXIV. 1876, pp. 472-492; same article, Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXIV. N. S. pp. 657-667. —Gentleman's Magazine, by R. E. Francillon, Vol. XVII. N. S. 1876, pp. 410-427. —Atlantic Monthly, by Henry James, Jr., Vol. XXXVIII. 1876, pp. 684-694. —North American Review, by E. P. Whipple, Vol. CXXIV. 1877, pp. 31-52. —Gentleman's Magazine, by J. Picciotto, November, 1876, pp. 593-603. —Victoria Magazine, by A. S. Richardson, Vol. XXVIII. 1876, pp. 227-231. —Canadian Monthly, Vol. IX. 1876, pp. 250, 251, 343, 344; Vol. X. pp. 362-364. —Nation, by A. V. Dicey, Vol. XXIII. 1876, pp. 230, 231, 245, 246. —Saturday Review, Vol. XLII. 1876, pp. 356-358. —Deutsche Rundschau, by Wilhelm Scherer, Vol. X. 1877, pp. 240-255.
- *Deronda's Mother.* Temple Bar, Vol. XLIX. 1877, pp. 542-545; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXXXIII. pp. 248-250, and Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXV. N. S. pp. 751-753.
- *Mordecai: a Protest against the Critics.* Macmillan's Magazine, by J. Jacobs, Vol. XXXVI. 1877, pp. 101-111; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXXXIV. pp. 112-121.
- *Early Life of.* Littell's Living Age (from the *Pall Mall Gazette*), Vol. CXLVIII. 1881, pp. 381-383.
- *Essays.* Athenæum, February 23, 1884, pp. 241-243; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CLX. pp. 762-766. —Spectator, March 1, 1884. —Saturday Review, March 8, 1884. —Academy, by H. C. Beeching, March 15, 1884.
- *Ethics of.* Harvard Monthly, by R. M. Lovett, Vol. X. p. 142.

- Eliot, George, Ethics of.* Catholic World, by G. P. Curtis, Vol. LXXVI. p. 217.
- *Ideal Ethics of.* Spectator; repr. Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXLII. 1879, pp. 123-125.
- *Surrender of Faith.* British and Foreign Evangelical Review, by W. G. Blackie, Vol. XXXV. 1886, pp. 38-65.
- *Felix Holt.* Edinburgh Review, Vol. CXXIV. 1866, pp. 435-449; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. XCI. pp. 432-439. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. C. 1866, pp. 94-109. — Westminster Review, Vol. XXX. N. S. 1866, pp. 200-207. — Contemporary Review, Vol. III. 1866, pp. 51-70. — London Quarterly Review, Vol. XXVII. 1866, pp. 100-124. — North American Review, by A. G. Sedgwick, Vol. CIII. 1866, pp. 557-563. — Nation, by Henry James, Jr., Vol. III. 1866, pp. 127, 128. — Eclectic Review, Vol. XI. N. S. 1866, pp. 34-47. — Chambers's Journal, 1866, pp. 508-512. — Christian Remembrancer, Vol. LII. N. S. 1866, pp. 445-468.
- *First Romance of.* Gentleman's Magazine, by R. E. Francillon, Vol. XVII. N. S. 1876, pp. 410-427.
- *Genius of.* Dublin Review, by William Barry, Vol. V. 3rd Series, 1881, pp. 371-394. — Southern Review, by Mrs. S. B. Herrick, Vol. XIII. 1873, pp. 205-235.
- *on the Gospel.* Christian World, February 28, 1884.
- *and Nathaniel Hawthorne.* North British Review, Vol. III. 1860, pp. 165-185.
- *Home and Haunts of.* By G. Morley, Art Journal, Vol. XLIX. p. 233. — By A. H. Leach, Munsey, Vol. XII. p. 753.
- *Humour of.* Spectator, January 31, 1885, pp. 146, 147; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CLXIV. pp. 638-640. — Critic, Vol. X. p. 69.
- *was she a Hypocrite.* By Mrs. Van R. Cruger. Cosmopolitan, Vol. XX. p. 312.
- *and Kingsley.* Literary World, October 15, 1886.
- *and George Henry Lewes.* Galaxy, by J. McCarthy, Vol. VII. 1869, pp. 801-809; repr. Modern Leaders, 1872.
- *Life and Writings of.* International Review, by W. F. Rae, Vol. X. pp. 447, etc., 497, etc. — Westminster Review, Vol. LX. N. S. 1881, pp. 154-198.
- *Life of, illustrative of the Religious Ideas of our Time.* British and Foreign Evangelical Review, by J. R. Thomson, Vol. XXXIV. 1885, pp. 517-543.
- *Cross's Life of.* Atlantic Monthly, by Henry James, Vol. LV. 1885, pp. 668-678. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. CXXXVII. 1885, pp. 155-176. — British Quarterly Review, Vol. LXXXI. 1885, pp. 316-333. — Congregationalist, Vol. XIV. 1885, pp. 275-284. — Contem-

- porary Review, by R. H. Hutton, Vol. XLVII. 1885, pp. 372-391; same article, *Littell's Living Age*, Vol. CLXV. pp. 3-15. — Critic (New York), February 7, 1885, pp. 62, 63. — Dial (Chicago), by R. Johnson, Vol. V. 1885, pp. 289-291. — Edinburgh Review, Vol. CLXI. 1885, pp. 514-553. — Fortnightly Review, by Frederic Harrison, Vol. XXXVII. N. S. 1885, pp. 309-322; reprinted in "The Choice of Books," etc., 1886; same article, *Littell's Living Age*, Vol. CLXV. pp. 23-31. — Gentleman's Magazine, by H. R. Fox Bourne, 1885, pp. 257-271. — London Quarterly Review, Vol. LXIV. 1885, pp. 197-222. — Macmillan's Magazine, by John Morley, Vol. LI. 1885, pp. 241-256; same article, *Eclectic Magazine*, Vol. CIV. pp. 506-520, and *Littell's Living Age*, Vol. CLXIV. pp. 533-546. — Nation, by A. V. Dicey, Vol. XL. 1885, pp. 283, 284, 325, 326. — New Englander, by F. H. Stoddard, Vol. XLIV. 1885, pp. 523-530. — Nineteenth Century, by Lord Acton, Vol. XVII. 1885, pp. 464-485. — Pall Mall Gazette, January 27 and February 9, 1885. — Pictorial World, February 5 and 12, 1885. — Record, January 30, 1885. — Saturday Review, February 7, 1885. — Spectator, January 31, 1885. — Time, Vol. XII. 1885, pp. 374-377. — Times, January 27 and February 2, 1885. — Westminster Review, Vol. LXVIII N. S. 1885, pp. 161-208.
- Eliot, George, Literary and Ethical Quality of Novels of Scribner's Monthly*, by W. C. Wilkinson, Vol. VIII. 1874, pp. 685-703.
- *Later Manner of*. Canadian Monthly, Vol. XI. 1878, pp. 261-268.
- *Married People of*. Catholic World, by R. M. Johnston, Vol. XL. 1885, pp. 620-634.
- *on Mental Decay*. Knowledge, by R. A. Proctor, August 14, 1885, pp. 127-129.
- *Middlemarch*. Quarterly Review, Vol. CXXXIV. 1873, pp. 336-369. — Edinburgh Review, Vol. CXXXVII. 1873, pp. 246-263. — Fortnightly Review, by Sidney Colvin, Vol. XIII. N. S. 1873, pp. 142-148. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. CXII, 1872, pp. 727-745; same article, *Littell's Living Age*, Vol. CXVI. pp. 131-145, and *Eclectic Magazine*, Vol. XVII. N. S. pp. 215-228. — British Quarterly Review, Vol. LVII. 1873, pp. 407-429. — London Quarterly Review, Vol. XL. 1873, pp. 99-110. — Southern Review, by Mrs. S. B. Herrick, Vol. XIII. 1873, pp. 205-235. — Nation, by A. V. Dicey, Vol. XVI. 1873, pp. 60-62, 76, 77. — North American Review, by T. S. Perry, Vol. CXVI. 1873, pp. 432-440. — Canadian Monthly, Vol. III. 1873, pp. 549-552. — Old and New, by H. G. Spaulding, Vol. VII. 1873, pp. 352-356. — *Revue des Deux Mondes*, by

- Th. Bentzon, Vol. CIII. 1873, pp. 667-690. — Die Gegenwart, by F. Spielhagen, Nos. 10-12, 1874.
- Eliot, George, Middlemarch. Middlemarch and Daniel Deronda.* Contemporary Review, by E. Dowden, Vol. XXIX. 1877, pp. 348-369.
- — *Middlemarch and Fleurange, Comparison between.* Catholic World, by J. McCarthy, Vol. XVII. 1873, pp. 775-792.
- *Mill on the Floss.* Westminster Review, Vol. XVIII. N. S. 1860, pp. 24-33. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. LXXXVII. 1860, pp. 611-623. — Macmillan's Magazine, Vol. III. 1861, pp. 441-448. — Dublin University Magazine, Vol. LVII. 1861, pp. 192-200.
- *Moral Influence of.* Contemporary Review, Vol. XXXIX. 1881, pp. 173-185; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXLVIII. pp. 561-571.
- *Morality of.* Christian World, February 12, 1885.
- — *and Thackeray.* Atlantic Monthly, by Maria L. Henry, Vol. LI. 1883, pp. 243-248.
- *as a Moral Teacher.* Westminster Review, Vol. LXI. N. S. 1882, pp. 65-81.
- *Negri on.* Blackwood's, Vol. CL. p. 867.
- *and her Neighborhood.* By G. Morley, Gentleman's Magazine, N. S. Vol. XLV. p. 583. — Littell's Living Age, Vol. CLXXXVIII. p. 42.
- *Novels.* Quarterly Review, Vol. CVIII. 1860, pp. 469-499. — National Review, Vol. XI. 1860, pp. 191-219. — Christian Examiner, by I. M. Luyster, Vol. LXX. 1861, pp. 227-251. — Home and Foreign Review, Vol. III. 1863, pp. 522-549. — North British Review by H. H. Lancaster, Vol. XLV. 1866, pp. 197-228; afterwards reprinted in "Essays and Reviews," 1876. — Macmillan's Magazine, by John Morley, Vol. XIV. 1866, pp. 272-279; same article, Eclectic Magazine, Vol. IV. N. S. pp. 488-495. — Atlantic Monthly, by H. James, Jr., Vol. XVIII. 1866, pp. 479-492. — Scribner's Monthly, by W. C. Wilkinson, Vol. VIII. 1874, pp. 685-703.
- *and the Novel.* Critic, by E. Eggleston, Vol. I. 1881, p. 9.
- *as a Novelist.* Westminster Review, Vol. LIV. N. S. 1878, pp. 105-135.
- *Personality of.* By H. M. Benton, Southern Monthly, Vol. II. p. 131.
- *Place of, in Literature.* By F. Harrison, Forum, Vol. XX. p. 66.
- *Poems.* North American Review, by H. James, Jr., Vol. CXIX. 1874, pp. 484-489.
- *as a Poet.* Contemporary Review, by M. Browne, Vol. VIII. 1868, pp. 387-396.
- *and Poetry.* Argosy, by Matthew Browne, Vol. XLVI. 1882, pp. 437-443.

- Eliot, George, Politics of.* Gentleman's Magazine, by F. Dolman, Vol. CCLIX. 1885, pp. 294-300; same article, Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XLII. N. S. pp. 675-679.
- *Portrait of.* Century Magazine, Vol. XXIII. 1881, pp. 47, 48.
- — *at Thirty.* Critic, Vol. XXVII. pp. 46, 64.
- *Private Life of.* North American Review, by E. P. Whipple, Vol. CXLI. 1885, p. 320, etc.; afterwards reprinted in *Recollections of Eminent Men*, 1887.
- *Theory of Realism.* By L. T. Damon, Harvard Monthly, Vol. XV. p. 14.
- *Opinions about Religion.* Month, Vol. LIII. 1885, pp. 473-482.
- *Religion of.* Dublin Review, by William Barry, Vol. VI. Third Series, 1881, pp. 433-464. — Christian World, January 29, 1885.
- *Views of Religion of.* Ethical Record, by W. L. Salter, Vol. II. p. 121.
- *Religious Views of.* Nation, by R. Ogden, Vol. XLV. p. 68. — By E. C. Towne, Nation, Vol. XLV. p. 92.
- *Reminiscences of.* Graffice, January 8, 1881. — Harper's Monthly, by F. Harrison, Vol. CIII. p. 577.
- *Revisited.* Contemporary Review, by G. W. E. Russell, Vol. LXXIX. p. 357.
- *Literary Reputation of.* Academy, Vol. LII. pp. 551, 573.
- *Romola.* Westminster Review, Vol. XXIV. N. S. 1863, pp. 344-351. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. CXVI. 1874, pp. 72-91. — Christian Remembrancer, Vol. LII. N. S. 1866, pp. 468-479. — Revue des Deux Mondes, by E. D. Forgues, Vol. XLVIII. 1863, pp. 939-967. "Romola: a Study," Canadian Monthly, by S. R. Tarr, Vol. X. p. 295.
- *Rustic of, and Thomas Hardy.* Merry England, by C. Kegan Paul, Vol. I. 1883, pp. 40-51.
- *and George Sand.* Saturday Review, Vol. XLII. 1876, pp. 561-562; repr. Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXV. N. S. 1877, pp. 111-114. — Nineteenth Century, by Mary E. Ponsonby, Vol. I. p. 607.
- *Scenes of Clerical Life.* Saturday Review, Vol. V. 1858, pp. 566, 567.
- *and Shakespeare.* Blackwood's Magazine, Vol. CXXXIII. 1883, pp. 524-538; repr. Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXXVII. N. S. 1883, pp. 743-754.
- *Silas Marner.* Revue des Deux Mondes, by Cucheval-Clarigny, tom. XXXV. 1861, pp. 188-210.
- — *and Holmes's Elsie Venner.* Macmillan's Magazine, Vol. IV. 1861, pp. 305-309.
- — *Outline Study of Silas Marner.* Education, by M. E. Kingsley, Vol. XXIV. p. 301.

- Eliot, George, Sonnet on.* Temple Bar, Vol. LXVII. 1883, p. 123, and also in the Eclectic Magazine, Vol. XXXVIII. N. S. p. 80.
- *Spanish Gypsy.* Edinburgh Review, Vol. CXXVIII. 1868, pp. 523-538. — Westminster Review, Vol. XXXIV. N. S. 1868, pp. 183-192. — London Quarterly Review, Vol. XXXI. 1868, pp. 160-188. — Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, Vol. CIII. 1868, pp. 760-771. — British Quarterly Review, Vol. XLVIII. 1868, pp. 503-534. — Fraser's Magazine, by J. Skelton, Vol. LXXVIII. 1868, pp. 468-479. — Macmillan's Magazine, by John Morley, Vol. XVIII. 1868, pp. 281-287; same article, Eclectic Magazine, Vol. VIII. N. S. pp. 1276-1282. — St. James's Magazine, Vol. I. N. S. 1868, pp. 478-486. — St. Paul's, Vol. II. 1868, pp. 583-592. — North American Review, by Henry James, Jr., Vol. CVII. 1868, pp. 620-635. — Nation, Vol. VII. 1868, pp. 12-14. — Revue des Deux Mondes, by Louis Étienne, tom. XC. 1870, pp. 429-446.
- *Suggestions for Study of.* Poet-Lore, Vol. XIII. p. 281.
- *as a Representative of her Times.* New Englander, by I. M. Street, Vol. LIII. p. 143.
- *Theophrastus Such.* Edinburgh Review, Vol. CL. 1879, pp. 557-586. — Fortnightly Review, by Grant Allen, Vol. XXVI. N. S. 1879, pp. 145-149. — Westminster Review, Vol. LVI. N. S. 1879, pp. 185-196. — Fraser's Magazine, Vol. XX. N. S. 1879, pp. 103-124. — Canadian Monthly, Vol. III. 1879, pp. 333-335. — British Quarterly Review, Vol. LXX. 1879, pp. 240-242. — North American Review, Vol. CXXIX. 1879, pp. 510-513.
- *Tito Melema.* A study, by J. H. Gulliver. New World, Vol. IV. p. 687.
- *Village Life according to.* Fraser's Magazine, by T. E. Kebbel, Vol. XXIII. N. S. 1881, pp. 263-276; same article, Littell's Living Age, Vol. CXLVIII. pp. 608-617.
- *A Week with.* Temple Bar, Vol. LXXIII. 1885, pp. 226-232; same article, Critic (New York), March 7, 1885, pp. 116, 117, and Littell's Living Age, Vol. CLXIV. pp. 743-746.
- *Last Words from.* Harper's Monthly, by E. S. Phelps, Vol. LXIV. 1882, pp. 568-571.
- *Work of.* Le Correspondant, by Pierre du Quesnoy, tom. CXIII. 1878, pp. 438-470, 660-682, 826-847.
- *Works of.* British Quarterly Review, Vol. XLV. 1867, pp. 141-178. — Revue des Deux Mondes, by Arvède Barine, tom. LXX. 1885, pp. 100-130. — Revue des Deux Mondes, by Émile Montégut, tom. LVI. 1883, pp. 305-346.

INDEX

INDEX

- 'ADAM BEDE,' xiv, xv, 12, 13, 27, 28, 71, 84, 85, 94, 198, 219; chapter on, 140-162; life and character depicted in, 141, 142; realism of, 143; characters in, 143, 144; Dinah Morris, 143; Seth Bede, 143; Donnithorne Arms, 144; germ of, 150; controversy concerning, 153; Mrs. Poyser and Bartle Massy, 155; localities in, 155, 156; as a work of art, 157; Dinah Morris, 157; Hetty Sorrel, 158.
- Adler, Dr. Hermann, 268.
- Appendix, 293-348. (See also in the index under George Eliot.)
- Arbury Hall, 13.
- 'Armgarth,' 229, 230.
- Art, views of George Eliot on, 91.
- Austen, Jane, accuracy of detail in writings of, 6.
- BALZAC, xxv, 87.
- Barton, Amos, 7.
- Bede, Seth, 143.
- Beesly, Prof., 273, 282.
- Belloc, Madame, 305.
- Bibliography of George Eliot, 331-348; George Eliot's works, 331, 332; reviews and minor articles, 332, 333; compilation from works, 333; note on George Eliot biography and criticism, 333-335; biography and criticism, 335-340; magazine articles, 340-348.
- Blackwood, John, manuscript of 'Amos Barton' sent to, 126; writes appreciatively to George Eliot, 127.
- Blind, Mathilde, prefatory note, xli; biographical details concerning, v; value of 'Life of George Eliot' by, xxxiii.
- Bodichon, Madame, 273, 304.
- Brabant, Dr., 53, 60.
- Brabant, Miss, 53, 58.
- Brays, the, 33, 34, 35, 36, 50, 51, 55, 66, 67, 73, 78, 296, 300.
- Brontë, Charlotte, 108.
- Brontës, the, power of the writings of, 6.
- Brookes, 241.
- Brown, Oliver M., 194.
- Browning, Mrs., 10.
- Browning, Oscar, vii.
- Browning, Robert, 273, 277.
- Brunetière, xxiii.
- Bulstrode, 241.
- Burney, Fanny, novels of, 6.
- Burton, Mr., 273.
- Byron, 68.
- CADWALLADER, Mrs., 245.
- Carlyle, Jane, 316.
- Carlyle, Thomas, 11, 79, 203, 230.
- Casaubon, 62, 241, 243, 244, 245.
- Cass, Godfrey, 8, 194.
- Castletown, Lady, 273.
- Chapman, Dr. John, 59, 63, 76, 77, 78.
- Chattams, 241.
- Cheverel Manor, xiv, 13.
- Chronology, George Eliot, xxxv-xi.
- Clifford, W. K., 113, 273.
- Cohen, Ezra Mordecai (see Mordecai).
- Coleridge, 95.
- Colonna, Vittoria, 207.
- Combe, George, 73, 78, 103.
- Comte, 10, 51, 111, 112, 281.
- Congreve, Dr. and Mrs., 273, 305, 306.
- Conway, Moncure, 273.
- Coton, 12, 124.
- 'Country, Scenes from the George Eliot,' xx.

'County of George Eliot,' xx.
Cross's 'Life,' 293, 295.

DACIER, Madame, position in literature, 5.

D'Albert, M., 69, 71, 302.

'Daniel Deronda,' xvii, xix, 36, 91, 238; chapter on, 254-270; appearance of, 254; affinity with 'Spanish Gypsy,' 254; George Eliot and the Jews, 254; admiration for the Florentines, 254; *motif* of, 255; Mordecai, 255, 256, 261, 266, 267, 268; quotation from, 256; reorganization of the Jews, 256, 257; Mirah Lapidoth, 257; Princess Halm-Eberstein, 257; diffusion of races, 258, 259; Grandcourt, Gascoigne, Rex, Mrs. Davilow, Sir Hugh Mallinger, Gwendolen, Mirah, 261; duality of Daniel Deronda, 261; character contrast in, 261; character of Gwendolen, 262, 263; Grandcourt, 263; gaming table at Leubronn, 264; relations of Deronda and Gwendolen, 265; absence of humor in, 266; Hans Meyrick, 267; irony and sarcasm in, 267; Jewish appreciation of, 268; public reception of, 271.

Darwin, 10.

Davilow, Mrs., 261.

Dawson, George, 74, 75.

Deane, Lucy, 19.

'Debasing the Moral Currency,' 284.

Derbyshire Hills, 297.

Dialect, xxvii.

Dickens, 128, 140, 141, 142, 316.

Dinah Morris, 143, 157, 219, 220.

Dodsons, the, 175.

Donnithorne, Arthur, 144.

Dorothea, 167, 241, 242, 243, 245, 261.

Dresden, 92.

Du Maurier, 273.

ELIOT, GEORGE, her work, v-xxxiii; range of literature concerning, vi; Cross's Life of, vi, viii, ix; critical and biographical

literature concerning, vi; periods of literature concerning, vi; Mathilde Blind's Life of, vi, vii; George Eliot on biographies, viii; name 'George Eliot' assumed, xi, 130; periods in literary life of, xi; intellectual progress, xi, xii; *début* in imaginative literature, xiii; 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' xiii; life at Griff, xiii; use of Newdigate material, xiv; atmosphere of Cheverel Manor, xiv; 'Adam Bede,' xiv; 'Mill on the Floss,' xv, xvi, xvii; scenes of her stories, xv, xvi; 'Silas Marner,' xvii; 'Felix Holt,' xvii; 'Romola,' xvi, xviii; 'Daniel Deronda,' xviii, xix; 'Middlemarch,' xviii, xix; methods of work, xviii, xix; position in literature, xviii; 'Impressions of Theophrastus Such,' xix; as a poet, xix; 'Spanish Gypsy,' xx; poetry criticised by Henry James, xx; county of, xx; country of, xx; study of English life in works of, xxi; sympathetic character of writings of, xxi; criticisms of writings of, xxii, xxiii, xxiv; comment on Balzac's 'Père Goriot,' xxv; as a teacher, xxv; Lewes's influence on, xxvi, xxviii; use of dialect, xxvii; scope and nature of writings of, xxviii; popularity of writings, xxix, xxx; complexity of writings of, xxx; position in literary world, xxxi, xxxii; writings as text-books, xxxii; value of Mathilde Blind's Life of, xxxiii; chief events in life of, xxxv-xl; prefatory note on, by Mathilde Blind, xli-xliii.

Chapter I. Introductory chapter, 1-11; character of writings, 1-7; moral influence of writings of, 10; teachings of writings, 11.

Chapter II. Childhood of, 12-28; birth of, 12; early home cf, 12, 16, 17; mother of, 14, 15; brother and sister of, 16; early

impressions of English rural life, 18; personality in childhood, 19; sports of the childhood of, 19, 20; gypsies, 21; early school days of, 21; at school at Coton, 21; at school at Nuneaton, 21; as Sunday-school teacher, 22; at school at Coventry, 22, 23; verse writing, 24; student of French and German, 24; early church connections, 25; girlish vanities of, 26; her mother's death, 26; housekeeper at Griff, 27.

Chapter III. Youthful studies and friendships, 29-57; removal to Foleshill, 28; life at Foleshill, 30; housekeeper for her father, 31; studies of, 31; student of Greek, Latin, French, German, Italian, Hebrew, 31; musical studies, 31, 32; early love story of, 32, 33; friendship with Brays, 33; friendship with Hennells, 34, 35, 36; letter to Mrs. Bray, 37, 38, 39, 40; intellectual surroundings of, 42; piety of, 43; visit from her aunt, Elizabeth Evans, 44; beginning of religious doubts, 44; religious influence of Brays on, 44, 45; personal influence of, 47; as an infidel, 47; phrenology of, 48; sententious remarks of, 48; religious differences with her father, 49; contemplates leaving home, 49; personality of, 50, 55, 56; philosophical studies, 51; travels to Tenby with Brabants, 53; portrait of, 54, 70; head of, 55; emotional nature of, 56; philosophical spirit of, 57.

Chapter IV. Translation of Strauss and Feuerbach—Tour on the Continent, 58-77; as a translator, 58; translator of Strauss's 'Leben Jesu,' 58, 59; visit at Dr. Brabant's, 60; humor, 60, 61; translation of Feuerbach's *Wesen des Christenthums*'s, 62; translation of Spinoza's *De Deo*, 64; her father's illness, 64, 65; on

novel reading, 64, 65; reading aloud to father, 64, 65; father's death, 65; first continental journey, 66; timidity of, 66, 67; life in Geneva, 68-72; life with the D'Alberts, 69; social life at Geneva, 70; return to England, 71, 72; life at Rosehill, 72, 73; acquaintances at Rosehill, 73, 74; friendship with George Dawson, 74, 75; assistant editor of *Westminster Review*, 76; residence in London, 77.

Chapter V. The *Westminster Review*, 78-102; home life with the Chapmans, 78; first contribution to *Westminster Review*, 79; views on biographies, 79, 80; estimate of Margaret Fuller, 80, 81; as an essayist, 82; on the novel, 83; 'Silly Novels by Lady Novelists,' 83; views on portrayals of religious life, 84; idealization of peasants, 85, 86; ideas of novelistic art, 87; influence on writings of Lewes, 89, 90; review of Heinrich Heine, 90; views on art, 91; travels with Lewes, 92; literary style, 93; doubtful authorship of 'Weimar and its Celebrities;' 'Evangelical Teaching,' 95; 'Worldliness and Other Worldliness,' 95; transition stage in changes of religious belief, 95; narrowness of Evangelical preachers, 96, 97, 98; analysis of Young's 'Night Thoughts,' 98, 99, 100; list of contributions to *Westminster Review*, 101; editorial work on *Westminster Review*, 101; removal from Dr. Chapman's house to Hyde Park, 101, 102; private income, 102.

Chapter VI. George Henry Lewes, 103-120; friendship with Herbert Spencer, 103; acquaintance with Lewes begun, 104; her opinion of Jane Eyre, 114; article on Mme. de Sablé; French morals, 115; union with Lewes, 115; effect on friendships

of union with Mr. Lewes, 116; defiance of public opinion, 117, 118; journey to Germany with Lewes, 119; devotion to Lewes's children, 120.

Chapter VII. 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 121-139; in Germany with Lewes, 121; translation of Spinoza's 'Ethics,' 121; discovery of power to write fiction, 122, 123; influence of Lewes on writings of, 124; manuscript of 'Amos Barton' sent to John Blackwood, 126; the other 'Scenes of Clerical Life' written, 126, 127; appearance of 'Amos Barton' in *Blackwood's*, 127; Blackwood writes appreciatively to, 127; literary reputation fairly achieved, 128; comparison with Jane Austen, 130, 131; humor in 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 135.

Chapter VIII. 'Adam Bede,' 140-162; intellectual preparation for authorship, 140; in Derbyshire, 143; visits to her aunt, 147, 151, 153; the Liggins affair, 160, 161; disclosure of identity of, 162.

Chapter IX. 'The Mill on the Floss,' 163-180; disclosure of identity of, 163, 164; Tom Tulliver, Maggie Tulliver, 164; autobiographical nature of 'Mill on the Floss,' 164; identity of Maggie Tulliver with, 172, 173.

Chapter X. 'Silas Marner,' 181-195; popular reputation fully established, 181; 'The Lifted Veil,' 181; comparison of, with Shakespeare, 188; success in describing village life, 188, 189; humor in 'Silas Marner,' 191, 192, 193.

Chapter XI. 'Romola,' 196-212; 'Romola' a new departure in writings of, 196; in Florence, 198; labor expended on 'Romola,' 200; Lewes a screen against criticism, 200, 201; theory of love compared with George Sands', 211.

Chapter XII. Poems, 213-231; removal to the Priory, St. John's Wood, 213; decoration of home by Owen Jones, 213; Sunday afternoon receptions, 213; musical interest of, 214; interest in painting, 215; visits to Zoological Gardens, 216; evening recreations, 217; fondness for travel, 217; visit to France (1865), 218; visit to Spain (1867), 218; first draught of 'Spanish Gypsy,' 218; origin of 'Spanish Gypsy,' 219; ideality of 'Spanish Gypsy,' 219; distinctiveness of poems of, 223; knowledge of poetic forms, 226; letter to James Thomson, 227; philosophy of life, 228, 229; 'Armgart,' 229, 230.

Chapter XIII. 'Felix Holt' and 'Middlemarch,' 232-253; character of Dorothea, 242; Therasas, 242, 243; character insight of, 243; erroneous criticisms on 'Middlemarch,' 243; attitude toward education of women, 246; donation to Girton College, 246; interest in Woman Suffrage, 246; sojourn at Shottersmill, 247, 248, 249; conscientiousness of, 250; indisposition of, 251; at work on 'Middlemarch,' 251; calls on Tennyson, 252; personality of, 252; home at Witley, 253.

Chapter XIV. 'Daniel Deronda,' 254-270; least successful characters of, 256; reorganization of the Jews, 256, 257; idea of diffusion of races, 258, 259; sources of inspiration, 260; letter to Dante Rossetti, 264; familiarity with Hebrew literature, 269, 270.

Chapter XV. Last years of her life, 271-290; diffidence of, 272; conscientiousness of, 272; serious nature of, 272; distinguished friends of, 273; personality, 274, 275; portraits of, 276; felicitous expressions of, 277; Rossetti's gifts to, 277,

278; letter to Rossetti, 278; her reading, 279; Lewes's care for, 280; spiritual philosophy of, 281; influence of Comtism on, 282, 283; 'Impressions of Theophrastus Such' (1879), 283-285; 'Debasing the Moral Currency,' 284; bereavement of, 286; George Henry Lewes Studentship founded, 287; 'Theophrastus Such' prepared for press, 287; marriage with John Walter Cross, 287; death (1880), 289; career, 290.

APPENDIX. Home life and friends, 293-312; childhood, 293; young womanhood, 293; religious asceticism, 293, 294; first visit to London, 294; music her passion, 294; ambition of, 294; letters of, 295; playfulness of, 296; sober reading, 296; housekeeping responsibilities and troubles, 297; Isaac's marriage, 297; removal to Foleshill, 297; friendships at Rosehill, 297; intellectual sympathy with Sarah Hennell, 298; letter to Sarah Hennell, 299; translation of 'Tractatus Theologico-Politicus,' 299; letters written at Geneva, 299; life at, 300; as a confidante, 301; letter to the Brays describing Geneva life, 301; beginning of London life, 302; acquaintanceship with Herbert Spencer, 303; Spencer's remarks on personality of, 303, 304; meeting with Mr. Lewes, 304; union with Mr. Lewes, 304; uncommunicativeness, 305; correspondence with Mrs. Houghton, Mrs. Congreve, Madame Belloc, 305; generosity to relatives, 305, 306; silence of Chrissey and Isaac towards, 306; friendship for Mrs. Congreve and Madame Bodichon, 306; lack of personalities in her Journal, 307; early interest in music, 306; sensitiveness to external influences of weather, 307-309; affection for Lewes's sons,

310; simplicity of home life, 310; the Lewes boys at school, 311; business careers of the Lewes boys, 312; Mr. James on home life of, 312. At work, 313-329; early studies and reading, 313; summary of intellectual attainments, 313, 314; preparation of ecclesiastical history chart, 314; increased breadth of knowledge, 314; work on *Westminster Review*, 314; evidence of genius in writing, 315; first attempt at fiction writing, 315, 316, 317; writing 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 317; Herbert Spencer's recognition of ability for fiction writing, 318; opinions of authors on the 'Scenes,' 318; unheedfulness of criticism, 319, 320; stimulus of Lewes, 331; reluctance to discuss her writings, 323, 324; time spent on writings, 324, 325; diligence in work, 325; influence of Lewes on writings, 326; attention to details in writings, 327; use of real material in writing, 327; impersonal works, 327; nervous strain, 328; poor verbal memory, 328; humanity of, 329; purpose in writings, 329.

Emerson, 74.

Eppie, 194, 238.

Esther (Felix Holt), 25, 237, 238.

Evans, Christiana, 16, 19, 303.

Evans, Elizabeth, 44, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 154.

Evans, Isaac, 16, 19, 163, 297.

Evans, Mary Ann (see George Eliot).

Evans, Robert, 12, 13, 14, 28, 64, 65, 155, 245, 305.

Evans, Samuel, 144.

Eyre, Jane, 114.

FEATHERSTONE, 241.

Fedalma, 221, 222, 238, 241, 242.

'Felix Holt,' xvii; chapter on, 232-240; published in 1866, 232; political nature of, 232; 'Address to Working Men' by, 232; teachings of, 233, 234, 235; personality of Felix Holt, 235; two

- sensational features of, 235; intricacies of, 236, 240; Mrs. Transome, 237, 238; Harold Transome, 237; Rufus Lyon, 237; Esther, 237, 238; Mrs. Holt, 237; Job Tudge, 237; original features of, 239.
- Feuerbach, Ludwig, 62.
- Flaubert, 87.
- Foleshill, 28, 30.
- Forbes, Edward, 78.
- Forman, Mr. and Mrs. Buxton, 273.
- France, visit to, 218.
- Franklin, Rebecca, 22.
- Franklin, the Misses, 22.
- Froude, 73, 316.
- Fuller, Margaret, 79, 80, 81.
- GARTH, Caleb, 8, 13, 241, 245.
- Gascoigne, 261.
- Geneva, 68-72, 299, 300.
- Gibbon, 68.
- Gilchrist, Mrs., 247-250.
- 'Mr. Gilfil's Love Story,' 13, 127 (see 'Scenes of Clerical Life'); quotation from, 131; outline of, 132, 133.
- Girton College, 246.
- Gleggs, the, 176.
- Goethe, 110, 121, 123, 203, 272.
- Grandcourt, 91, 261, 263.
- Griff House, 17, xiii.
- Gwendolen, 168, 261, 262, 265.
- Gwyther, Emma, 125.
- HACKIT, Mr., 13.
- Hackit, Mrs., 14, 15, 126.
- Halm-Eberstein, Princess, 257.
- Harrison, Frederic, 273.
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 266.
- Heine, Heinrich, 90, 95, 192, 260, 272.
- Helps, Arthur, 274.
- Hennell, Charles C., 34, 58.
- Hennell, Sarah, 35, 40, 52, 296, 297, 300.
- Herrick, Mrs., xxii.
- Hetty, 7, 158, 159, 209.
- Heyse, Paul, 91.
- Hogarth, 240.
- Holt, Mrs., 237.
- Houghton, Lord, 251, 273.
- Houghton, Mrs., 305.
- Howard, George, 273.
- Hueffer, Dr., 273.
- Hugo, Victor, 203, 282.
- Huxley, 273.
- JAKIN, Bob, 180.
- James, Henry, vii, viii, ix, xx, xxii, xxiii, xxvi.
- 'Janet's Repentance,' 127 (see 'Scenes of Clerical Life').
- Jenkins, Miss Bradley, 23.
- Jones, Burne, 273.
- Jones, Owen, 213.
- KINGSLEY, Rose, xx.
- LADISLAW, 241, 244, 245.
- Lafitte, the Positivist, 283.
- Lammeter, Nancy, 28.
- 'Legend of Jubal,' 223.
- Leland, C. G., 273.
- Lemon, Mrs., school of, 31.
- Le Plongeu, 68.
- Lessing, 282.
- Lewes, George Henry, contributor to *Westminster Review*, 78; realism in art: recent German fiction, 89; influence of George Eliot on, 89; essay on art, 92; ideality of child Jesus, 92, 93; chapter on George Henry Lewes, 103-120; acquaintanceship with George Eliot begun, 104; birth, 104; education, 105; club life, 105; acquaintanceship with Jews, 105; as Daniel Deronda, 106; study of philosophy, 106, 107; biographical history, 107; student in Germany, 108; London journalist, 108; versatility of, 108, 110, 112; as a novelist, 108; correspondence with Charlotte Brontë, 108; 'Ranthorpe,' 108, 109; 'Rose, Blanche, and Violet,' 108; assistant editor of the *Classical Museum*, 108; contributor to *Morning Chronicle*, *Athenæum*, the *Edinburgh Foreign Quarterly*, *British Quarterly*, *Blackwood*, *Fraser*, *Westminster Review*, 108; Spanish drama, 109; 'Life of Maximilian Robe-

- spierre, '109; 'The Noble Heart,' 109; as an actor, 109; 'Life of Goethe,' 110, 121; exponent of Positivism, 111; personality, 113; early married life, 113; union with George Eliot, 115; journey to Germany with George Eliot, 119; George Eliot's devotion to the children of, 120; in Germany with George Eliot, 121; discovery of George Eliot's power to write fiction, 122, 123; influence on George Eliot's writings, xxvi, xxviii, 124; varied attainments of, 140; club of philosophers described by, 268, 269; first recognition of George Eliot's genius, 313; influence on writings of George Eliot, 324; on serial publication of *Romola*, 197; editor of *Fortnightly Review*, 213; interest in young aspirants, 274; wit of, 274; illness and death of, 285; Lewes Studentship founded by George Eliot, 287.
- Lewis, Miss, 21, 295, 296.
- 'The Lifted Veil,' 181; Bulwer Lytton's admiration of, 181.
- Liggins, 160, 161.
- Lillo, 212.
- 'Looking Backward,' 285.
- Luke the Miller, 180.
- Lydgate, 167, 241, 245.
- Lyon, Esther, 237 (see also Esther).
- Lyon, Rufus, 237.
- Lytton, Bulwer, 181, 326.
- MCCARTHY, Justin, 273.
- Maggie (see Tulliver).
- Mallinger, Sir Hugh, 261.
- Martin, Sir Theodore, 273.
- Martineau, Harriet, 78, 103.
- Martineau, James, 78.
- Massy, Bartle, 108.
- Mazzini, 10, 198, 282.
- Melema, 209.
- Mendelssohns, the, 260.
- Meyerbeer, 260.
- Meyrick, Hans, 267.
- Meyrick household, 36.
- 'Middlemarch,' xviii, xix, 31, 68; chapter on, 240-253; scope of, 240; Brookes, Chaffams, Vincy, Garth, Waules, Featherstones, Dorothea, Lydgate, Casaubon, Rosamond Vincy, Ladislaw, Bulstrode, Caleb and Mary Garth, Romola, Fedalma, 241; Theresa, 242, 243; character insight of George Eliot, 243; erroneous criticism on, 243, 244; Lewes represented by Ladislaw, 244; Farebrother, 245; Mrs. Cadwallader, 245; Mrs. Poyser, 245; Robert Evans, 245; at work on, 251.
- Mill, John Stuart, 282.
- 'Mill on the Floss,' xv, xvi, xvii, xxv, 20, 93; chapter on, 163-180; autobiographical nature of, 164; reproduction of Griff House attic in, 164; Red Deeps, 165; identification of localities in, 165, 166; poetical aspect of, 166; *motif* in, 167; Philip Wakem, 170, 180; attempt to identify Maggie with other heroines, 171; identity of Maggie with George Eliot, 172, 173; Maggie and Tom Tulliver contrasted, 174; the Dodsons, 175, 180; the Gleggs, 176-178; the Pulletts, 176; Mrs. Poyser, 176; Dolly Winthrop, 176; Mrs. Moss, 180; Bob Jakin, 180; Mumps, the dog, 180; Luke the Miller, 180; distinguishing features of, 180.
- Millais, John Everett, 273.
- Milly, wife of Amos Barton, Emma Gwyther, 125.
- Mirah (Lapidoth), 257, 261.
- Moore, Mrs. Hannah, 296.
- Mordecai, 219, 220, 255, 256, 261, 266, 267, 268, 269.
- Moss, Mrs., 180.
- Mumps, the dog, 180.
- Myers, F., 273.
- NEWDIGATE, 13, 28, xiv.
- OXENFORD, John, 78.
- PARKES, Joseph, 52, 59.
- Parkinson, S., xx.

- Pattison, Mark, 273.
 Pears, Mrs., 205.
 Phelps, Miss, letter to, 104.
 Poe, Edgar Allan, admiration of, for 'Ranthorpe,' 109.
 Poems of George Eliot, 213-231.
 Poyser, Mrs., 8, 15, 155, 176, 198, 245.
 Prague, 92.
 Priory, the, 213, 272, 273, 274, 277.
 Pullets, the, 176.
- RAHEL, 260.
 Ralston, Mr., 273.
 'Ranthorpe,' 108, 109.
 'Realism in Art: Recent German Fiction,' 89.
 Rex, 261.
 Roland, Madame, position of, in literature, 5.
 Romola, xvii, xviii, xxiv, xxv, 60, 68, 241, 242, 246; chapter on, 196-212; a new departure in George Eliot's writings, 196; ethical teaching in, 196; appearance in *Cornhill Magazine*, 1862, 197; Lewes on serial publication of, 197; appreciation of, 198; visit to Florence for material for, 198; criticism of, 198, 199; majesty of 'Romola,' 199; labor expended on, 200; true point of view for, 202; Romola and Tito, 202; learning displayed in, 203; spiritual growth of Romola, 205, 206; Tito, 206; Vittoria Colonna, 207; Romola's martyrdom, 207; Tito, 207, 208, 210; Tito's character, 208; Melema, 209; married life of Romola and Tito, 210; Romola's address to Lillo, 212.
 'Rose, Blanche, and Violet,' 108.
 Rosehill, 103, 295.
 Rossetti, D. G., 199, 264, 277.
 Rousseau, 10, 68.
- SABLÉ, Madame de, 114.
 'Sad Fortunes of the Rev. Amos Barton,' 124, 128 (see also 'Scenes of Clerical Life').
 Salzburg, 92.
- Sand, George, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 67, 195, 211.
 'Sartor Resartus,' 11.
 Savonarola, 198, 204, 205, 207, 219, 220.
 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' xiii, 32, 84, 85, 94, 197; chapter on, 121-139; origin, 122; Amos Barton, 123, 124; church in which Amos Barton preached, 125; the original of Amos Barton's wife, 126; Amos Barton sent to John Blackwood, 126; appearance of 'Amos Barton' in *Blackwood's Magazine*, 127; 'Mr. Gilfil's Love Story' and 'Janet's Repentance' written, 127; Blackwood's appreciation of 'Amos Barton,' 127; Thackeray's appreciation of 'Amos Barton,' 127; Dickens's appreciation of 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' 128; public curiosity as to authorship of, 129; name 'George Eliot' assumed, 130; stories compared, 132; outline of 'Mr. Gilfil's Love Story,' 132, 133; humor in, 135; precepts of, 136, 137; Mr. Spratt's example, 138; originals of portraits in, 160; the Liggins episode, 160, 161.
 Schiller, 123.
 Sévigné, Madame de, 5.
 Shakespeare, 283.
 Sheepshanks, Rev. T., 31.
 Shelley, 68, 282.
 Shottermill, 247.
 Simms, Mr., 31.
 'Silas Marner,' xvii, xxiii, xxxii, 93; chapter on, 181-195; resemblance to 'Jermola the Potter,' 184, 187, 188; story of 'Jermola the Potter,' 184-187; scene at the 'Rainbow,' 189-190; Dolly Winthrop, 190; humor in, 191; Eppie's childhood, 194, 261.
 South Farm, Arbury, 12.
 Spain, visit to, 218.
 'Spanish Gypsy,' xx, 218, 219, 220, 221-225.
 Spencer, Herbert, 51, 78, 103, 273, 303, 304.
 Spinoza, 64, 121, 260, 299.

- Spratt, Mr., 138.
 Staël, Madame de, 5, 68.
 Stephen, Leslie, vii, xxiv.
 Sterling, Life of, 79.
 Strauss's 'Leben Jesu,' 52, 58, 59.
 Sully, Mr., 273.
- TENNYSON, 252, 273, 277.**
 Thackeray, 128, 140, 274.
 'The Lifted Veil,' 181.
 'Theophrastus Such,' xix, 94, 275,
 283, 284, 285, 287.
 Thomson, James, 227.
 Tina's grief, 131, 132.
 Tito, 168, 202, 206, 207, 208, 210.
 Tourguénief, M., 273.
 Transome, Harold, 237.
 Transome, Mrs., 237, 238.
 Trollope, 274.
 Tudge, Job, 237.
 Tulliver, Maggie, 8, 19, 24, 25, 43,
 164, 168-175, 198, 261, 295.
 Tulliver, Mr., 13.
 Tulliver, Tom, 8, 19, 164, 168-175,
 295.
- VELASQUEZ, 87.**
 Vienna, 92.
 Vincy, Rosamond, 31, 241.
- WAKEM, Philip, 70, 93, 170, 180.**
 Walpole, Sir Robert, 100.
 Walpurga, 230.
 Warwickshire, 12.
 Weimar, 119.
Westminster Review, 45, 76, 78-
 102, 101.
 Whitman, Walt, 279.
 Witley, 253.
 Women, English, 2.
 Women, French, 1, 3.
 Women, influence of race peculiari-
 ties in writings of, 3, 4.
 'Worldliness and Other-Worldli-
 ness,' 45, 46, 95.
- YOUNG'S 'Night Thoughts,' 98.**
- ZARCA, 219, 220, 222, 223.**
 Zoölogical Gardens, 216.

GEORGE ELIOT'S WORKS

Foleshill Edition

IN CLEAR AND LEGIBLE TYPE. WITH A
LIFE OF GEORGE ELIOT *by* MATHILDE
BLIND, & WITH PHOTOGRAVURE
FRONTISPIECES *by* H. L. RICHARDSON

12 volumes, 12mo \$18.00

Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$39.00

LIST OF VOLUMES

- I. & II. LIFE, AND ROMOLA
 - III. ADAM BEDE
 - IV. THE MILL ON THE FLOSS
 - V. FELIX HOLT
 - VI. SCENES OF CLERICAL LIFE, AND
SILAS MARNER
 - VII. & VIII. MIDDLEMARCH
 - IX. & X. DANIEL DERONDA
 - XI. THEOPHRASTUS SUCH, ESSAYS, ETC.
 - XII. POEMS
-

LITTLE, BROWN, & CO., *Publishers*
254 WASHINGTON STREET . . BOSTON, MASS.

Handy Library Sets of Standard Novelists

ROMANCES OF ALEXANDRE DUMAS

A NEW EDITION in 48 volumes of the entire Standard Edition of Dumas, formerly published in 60 volumes. With 48 frontispieces in etching and photogravure and 96 full-page pictures in half-tone. 48 vols. Decorated cloth. Gilt top. \$48.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$132.00.

Romances of the Reign of Henry II.

The Two Dianas, 2 vols.

The Duke's Page, 2 vols.

The Horoscope, and The Brigand,
1 vol.

5 vols. 12mo. In box, \$5.00

The Valois Romances

Marguerite de Valois, 1 vol.

The Forty-Five, 1 vol.

La Dame de Monsoreau, 1 vol.

3 vols. 12mo. In box, \$3.00

The D'Artagnan Romances

The Three Musketeers, 2 vols.

Twenty Years After, 2 vols.

Vicomte de Bragelonne, 4 vols.

(Including "Bragelonne,"

"Louise de Vallière," and

"The Iron Mask.")

8 vols. 12mo. In box, \$8.00

Romances of the Regency and Louis XV.

The Chevalier d'Harmental,
1 vol.

The Regent's Daughter, 1 vol.

Olympe de Clèves, 2 vols.

4 vols. 12mo. In box, \$4.00

The Marie Antoinette Ro- mances

Memoirs of a Physician, 3 vols.

The Queen's Necklace, 2 vols.

Angé Pitou, 2 vols.

Comtesse de Charny, 3 vols.

Chevalier de Maison-Rouge,
1 vol.

Chauvelin's Will, The Velvet
Necklace, and Blanche de
Beaulieu, 1 vol.

12 vols. 12mo. In box, \$12.00

The Napoleon Romances

The Companions of Jehu, 2 vols.

The Whites and the Blues, 2 vols.

The She-Wolves of Machecoul,
2 vols.

6 vols. 12mo. In box, \$6.00

Historical Romances

Agénor de Mauléon, 2 vols.

Ascanio, 1 vol.

The War of Women, 1 vol.

Sylvandire, 1 vol.

The Black Tulip, and Tales of
the Caucasus, 1 vol.

Black, the Story of a Dog, 1 vol.

7 vols. 12mo. In box, \$7.00

The Count of Monte Cristo

3 vols. 12mo. In box, \$3.00

THE NOVELS OF JANE AUSTEN

ILLUSTRATED with 12 photogravure plates from drawings by Edmund H. Garrett. 6 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, in box, \$6.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$16.50.

Sense and Sensibility, 1 vol.

Mansfield Park, 1 vol.

Pride and Prejudice, 1 vol.

Emma, 1 vol.

Northanger Abbey, and Persuasion, 1 vol.

Lady Susan, The Watson Letters, etc., 1 vol.

GEORGE SAND'S NOVELS

WITH frontispieces in photogravure and etching. 10 vols., 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, in box, \$10.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$27.50.

Mauprat, 1 vol.

Nanon, 1 vol.

Antonia, 1 vol.

Fadette, 1 vol.

Monsieur Sylvestre, 1 vol.

François the Waif, 1 vol.

The Snow Man, 1 vol.

Master Mosaic Workers and the

Miller of Angibault, 1 vol.

Devil's Pool, 1 vol.

The Bagpipers, 1 vol.

BALZAC'S NOVELS AND STORIES

LA COMÉDIE HUMAINE OF HONORÉ DE BALZAC. Comprising Scenes from Private Life, Scenes in Provincial Life, Scenes from Parisian Life, Scenes from Military Life, Scenes from Political Life, Scenes from Country Life, and Philosophical Studies. With photogravure frontispieces, by Goupil and Company, from pictures by noted French artists. 39 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, \$39.00. Half crushed morocco, extra, gilt top, \$107.25. *Sold only in sets.*

TEN THOUSAND A-YEAR

BY SAMUEL WARREN. Unabridged edition. With frontispieces. 3 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, \$3.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$8.25.

THE NOVELS, ROMANCES, AND
MEMOIRS OF ALPHONSE DAUDET

WITH 16 photogravure plates and 32 full-page pictures. 16 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, in box, \$16.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$44.00.

The Nabob, 2 vols.
Fromont and Risler, and Robert
 Helmont, 1 vol.
Numa Roumestan, and Rose and
 Ninette, 1 vol.
Little-What's-His-Name, and
 Scenes and Fancies, 1 vol.
The Little Parish Church, and
 The Evangelist, 1 vol.
Tartarin of Tarascon, Tartarin
 on the Alps, and Artists'
 Wives, 1 vol.
Port Tarascon, and La Fédor,
 1 vol.

Sappho, Between the Flies and
 the Footlights, and Arlatan's
 Treasure, 1 vol.
Kings in Exile, 1 vol.
Monday Tales, Letters from My
 Mill, Letters to an Absent
 One, 1 vol.
Memories of a Man of Letters,
 Notes on Life, Thirty Years
 in Paris, and Ultima, 1 vol.
The Immortal, and The Struggle
 for Life, 1 vol.
The Support of the Family, 1 vol.
Jack, 2 vols.

THE ROMANCES OF VICTOR HUGO

WITH 28 portraits and plates. 14 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, in box, \$14.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$38.50.

Les Misérables, 5 vols.
Toilers of the Sea, 2 vols.
Ninety-Three, 1 vol.
Notre Dame, 2 vols.

The Man who Laughs, 2 vols.
Hans of Iceland, 1 vol.
Bug-Jargal, Claude Gueux, Last
 Day of a Condemned, etc. 1 vol.

SAMUEL LOVER'S NOVELS

WITH photogravure frontispieces. 4 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, in box, \$4.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$11.00.

Rory O'More, 1 vol.
Treasure Trove, 1 vol.

Handy Andy, 1 vol.
Legends of Ireland, 1 vol.

THE NOVELS AND ROMANCES OF
EDWARD BULWER LYTTON

(LORD LYTTON)

WITH 40 plates, etched by W. H. W. Bicknell, from drawings by Edmund H. Garrett. 31 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, \$31.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$85.25.

The Caxton Novels

- The Caxtons, 2 vols.
- My Novel, 3 vols.
- What will He do with It? 2 vols.
- Novels of Life and Manners
- Pelham, and Falkland, 2 vols.
- The Disowned, 1 vol.
- Paul Clifford, 1 vol.
- Godolphin, 1 vol.
- Ernest Maltravers, 1 vol.
- Alice, 1 vol.
- Night and Morning, 1 vol.
- Lucretia, 1 vol.
- Kenelm Chillingly, etc., 2 vols.
- The Parisians, 2 vols.

Romances

- Eugene Aram, 1 vol.
- Pilgrims of the Rhine, Leila, and Calderon, etc., 1 vol.
- Zanoni, and Zicci, 1 vol.
- A Strange Story, and The Haunted and the Haunters, 1 vol.

Historical Romances

- Devereux, 1 vol.
- Last Days of Pompeii, 1 vol.
- Rienzi, 1 vol.
- Last of the Barons, 2 vols.
- Harold, 1 vol.

Poems and Dramas, 1 vol.

THE NOVELS AND POEMS OF
GEORGE ELIOT

WITH 10 photogravure plates and 10 full-page pictures in half-tone. 10 vols. 12mo. Decorated cloth, gilt top, in box, \$10.00. Half crushed morocco, gilt top, \$27.50.

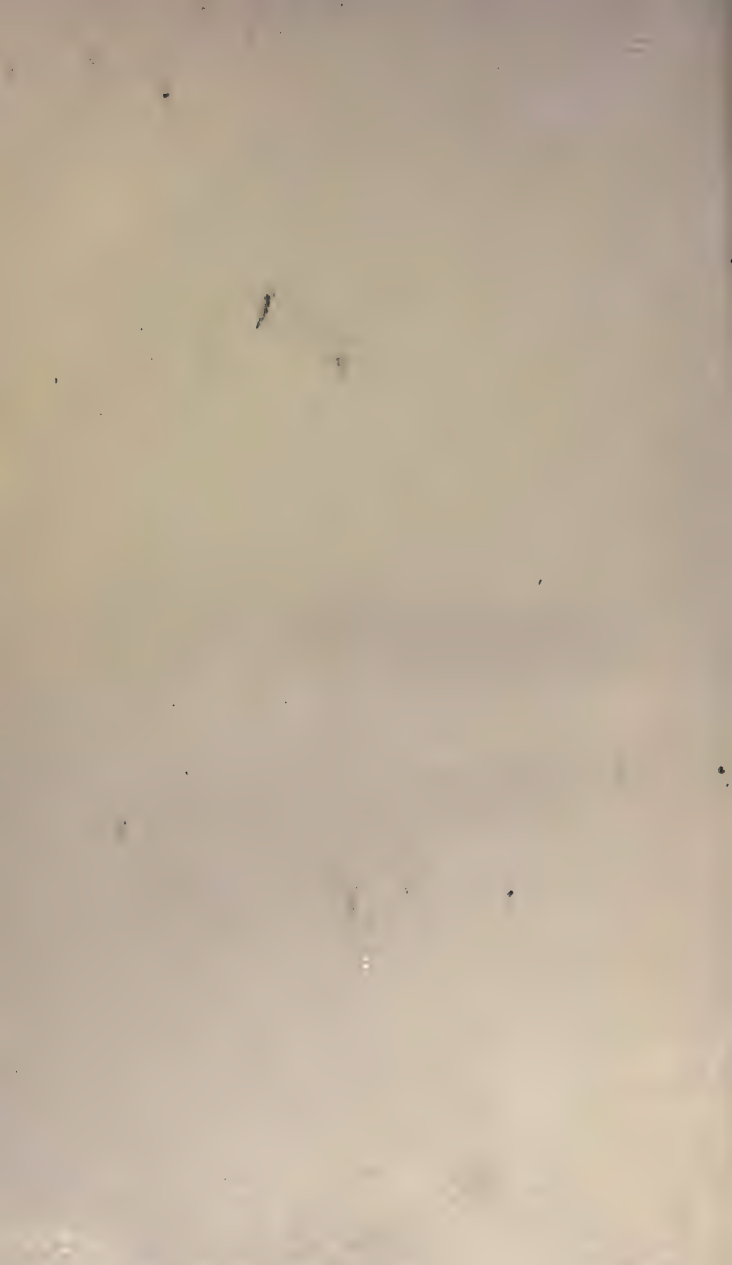
- Romola, 1 vol.
- Adam Bede, 1 vol.
- The Mill on the Floss, 1 vol.
- Felix Holt, and Theophrastus Such, 1 vol.

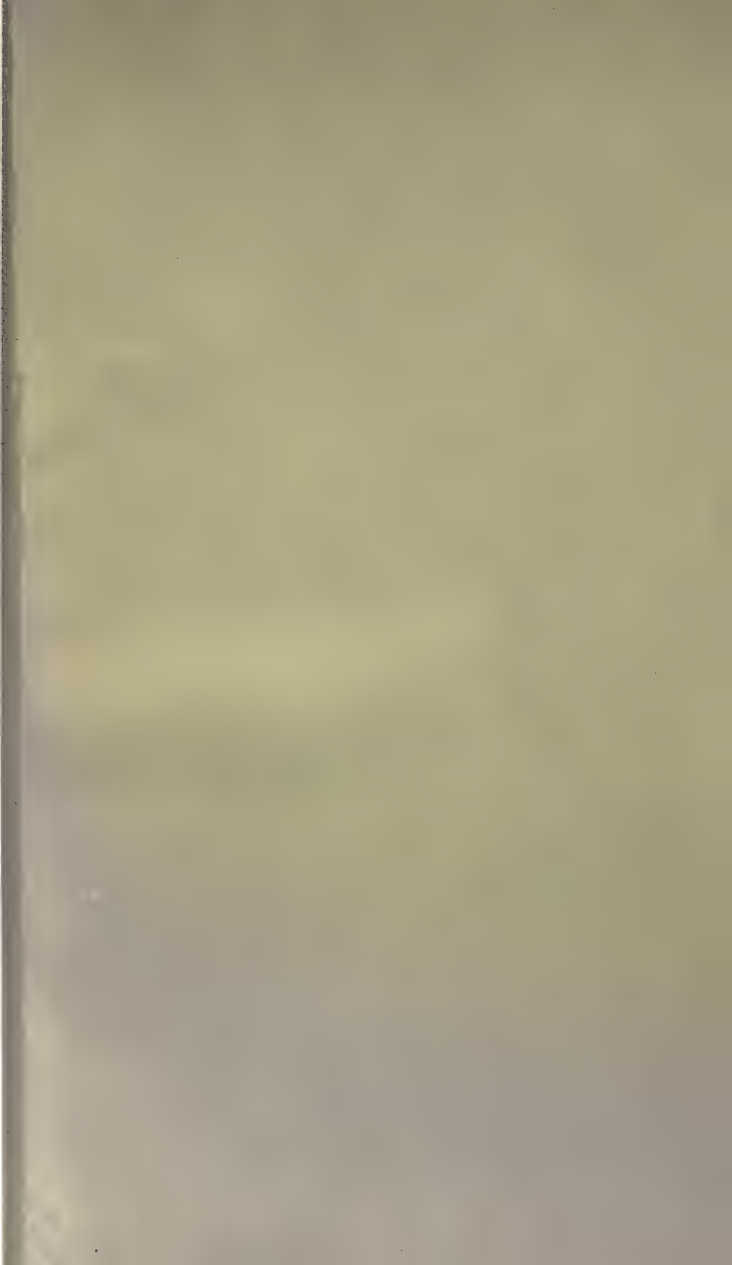
- Scenes of Clerical Life, Silas Marner, etc., 1 vol.
- Middlemarch, 2 vols.
- Daniel Deronda, 2 vols.
- Poems and Essays, 1 vol.

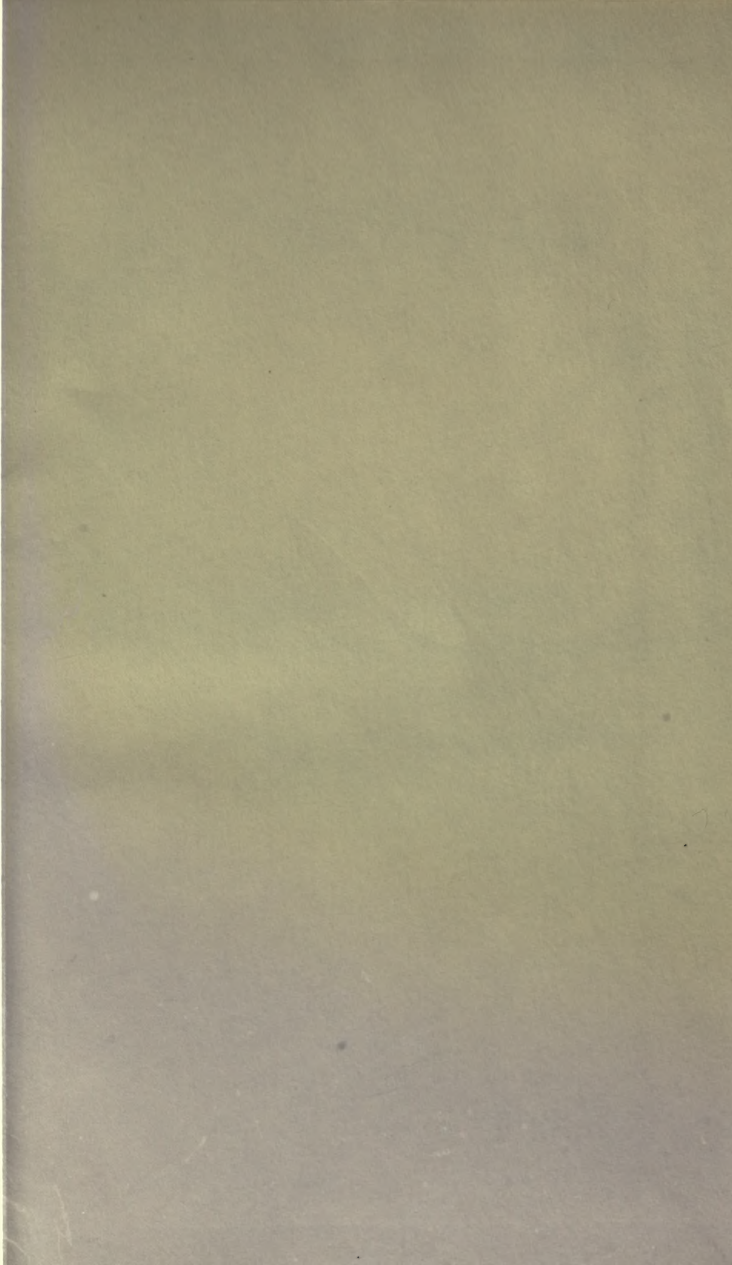


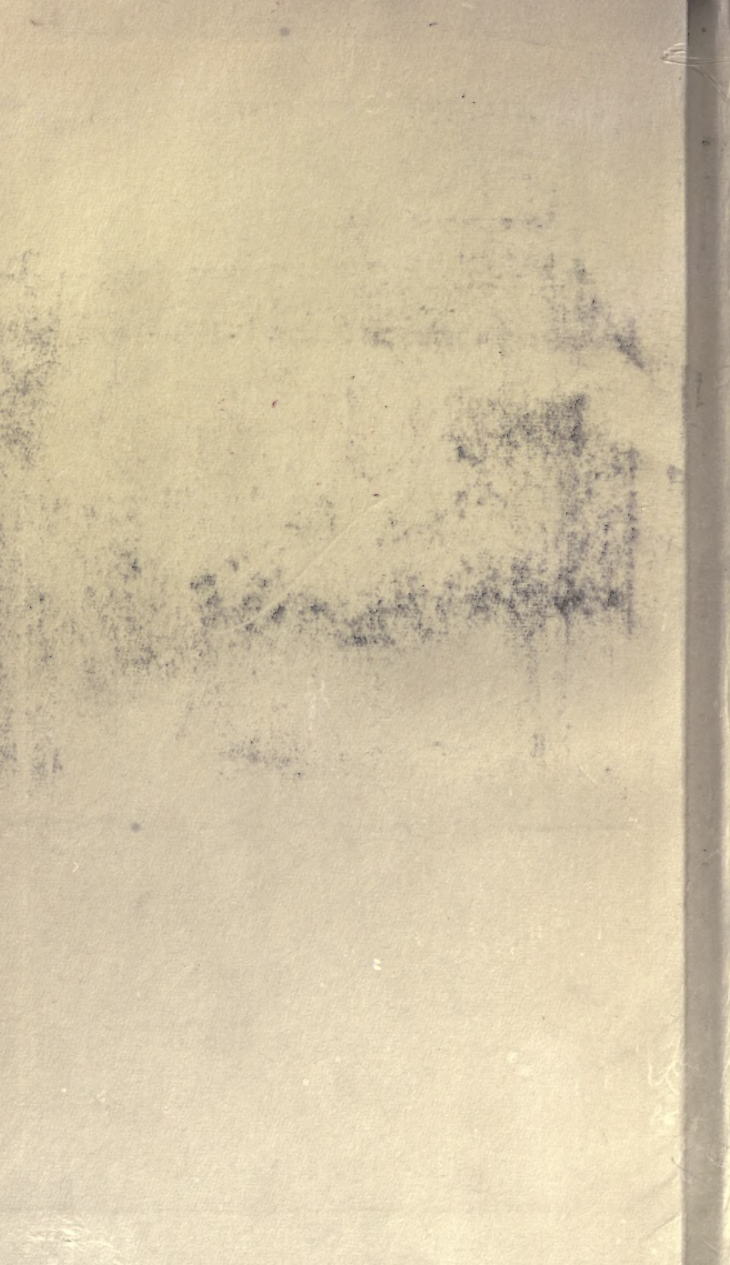












BINDING SECT. APR 15 1968'

PR Blind, Mathilde
4681 George Eliot New ed.
B5
1904

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
